00084793

THE
ASIATIC SOCIETY OF BOMBAY
TOWN HALL, BOMBAY-400 023.

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018

EGYPT

UNDER MEHEMET ALI.

EGYPT

UNDER

MEHEMET ALI.

84793

BY

PRINCE PUCKLER MUSKAU.

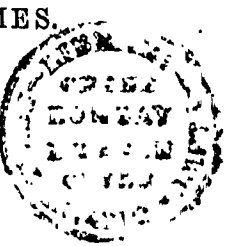
Translated from the German,

BY H. EVANS LLOYD, Esq.

IN TWO VOLUMES.

VOL. II.

X 4.20



LONDON:
HENRY COLBURN, PUBLISHER,
GREAT MARLBOROUGH STREET.
MDCCCXLV.

9 1 5 2
MUS/E/J
84793.

LONDON:
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

X-f-30

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER I.

PAGE

THEBES 1

CHAPTER II.

ASSOUAN 63

CHAPTER III.

THE CATARACTS.—THE ISLAND OF PHILŒ 70

CHAPTER IV.

THE ROCK-TEMPLE OF YERF HUSSEIN.—KOROSKO 85

CHAPTER V.

IPSAMBOUL 105

CHAPTER VI.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO DONGOLA, BY SEMNEH.—DAHL AND SAKI-EL-ABD 120

PAGE

CHAPTER VII.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO DONGOLA (*continued*).—THE TEMPLES OF PHTUR, HAFFEER, AND DONGOLA . . 149

CHAPTER VIII.

VOYAGE ON THE NILE TO MERAVI (MEROUEH).—AMBUKOL.—DJEBEL-BIRKEL 172

CHAPTER IX.

UNAVOIDABLE POLEMICS 201

CHAPTER X.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO SHENDY 208

CHAPTER XI.

RUINS OF MESAOURAT 254

CHAPTER XII.

MARNAT.—AERIAL PHENOMENON.—ARRIVAL IN THE CAPITAL OF SOUDAN 280

CHAPTER XIII.

KHARTOUM 296

PAGE

CHAPTER XIV

VOYAGE TO THE SOUTH ON THE BLUE NILE 317

CHAPTER XV.

FURTHER STAY IN SOUDAN.—MANDARAH 349

EGYPT

UNDER

MEHEMET ALI.

CHAPTER I.

THEBES.

THERE is, perhaps, nothing more congenial to a susceptible mind than to gaze on the vast ruins of Thebes, the city with a hundred gates; and, on the other hand, there is nothing more wearying than to read a description of them by tourists, who, without pursuing a distinct or learned course, think themselves bound to give the most minute account of all their details, and accordingly set about their task with line and plummet, and the "Guide-book" in their hand. I speak from experience, for I have convinced myself to satiety, by wading through some dozen journals of travels—the works of indefatigable book-makers, copyists, and compilers, who have neither critical observation nor ideas of their own, and who, nevertheless, presume to swell the torrent of *verbiage* on Egypt and Egyptian antiquities, with which we are already inundated. I shall therefore certainly

not add to their number, but be as concise as possible; while, however, I shall endeavour to place before the reader some sketches which may give him a clear idea of their general character and impression. If he wishes for scientific information, I would recommend him to consult a few ancient and modern authors on this country; and though it is true that they do not always agree with each other, yet they will afford the curious inquirer all the information which the actual state of discovery can give him. If the present volume affords amusement, and at the same time places before the *dilettante*, with all possible fidelity, whatever is to be learnt by ocular inspection alone, it will fulfil its object; and I hope that I have now repeated this often enough to determine the claims which may reasonably be made upon me. If I were writing for practical Englishmen or Frenchmen, every word upon the subject would be superfluous, but German pedantry has need of these explanations.

In the survey of Thebes, it seems to me an essential point to proceed gradually from the less interesting to the more important monuments, under the conviction that the contrary plan would deprive the spectator of half the enjoyment. I therefore invite my reader to land with me and my party on the left bank of the Nile, near the huts of the village of Gourneh, under a group of palm-trees. Beyond some green corn-fields in the west, a quarter of a league before us, we saw the declivity of the bare Lybian chain, dedicated to Hathor, the Egyptian Aphrodite, who, in the form of a cow grazing, here received the first beams of the sun every morning. Reddish-brown rocky walls rise

perpendicularly from the ground, which is extensively burrowed, and a multitude of Troglodytæ now live in the ancient graves, the mouths of which are scattered like black spots over the white sand; for we have before us the Necropolis of Thebes, which spreads out to the extent of two leagues. The dead salute us, from their subterranean gloom, ere we behold their immortal works in the light of the eternal sun.

Riding further to the south, along the silent Necropolis, we soon perceived, from the ruins of a Coptic village, and its dirty walls of unburnt bricks, the first antique temple, dedicated to Ammon, begun by the father of Rameses the Great, and completed by his son in the last days of the glory of Egyptian art. It is only of middling size; but how wide is the difference between it and the imitations at Denderah, which are already fallen into decay; and how greatly would any traveller be deceived who, without going further, formed an opinion of Egyptian architecture and Egyptian art from that monument! They stand pretty nearly in the same relation to each other as the miserable Gothic churches of our days, to those produced in the middle ages, by the vigour and energy of original genius. Creative power, in sublime repose—classic purity, in every flight of fancy—and insuperable confidence in technical mechanism, the perfection of which fills every beholder who has a genuine feeling and love of art with solemn delight—manifest themselves as indisputably in the artistical productions at Thebes as in the wondrous Parthenon at Athens. True, they are totally different, and in all respects more colossal, but they arose on a different

soil, and under different influences. "Greek and Egyptian art do not stand below or above, but beside each other," as Prokesch justly observes. That strange sacred style, which religious obligation, and its manifold intellectual importance compelled the architect to retain and introduce in undeviating multiplicity, which at Denderah appears as a monotonous, grotesque, and almost repulsive caricature, we here behold in noble perfection, with numerous gradations and multifarious expressions. Deeply-carved outlines, drawn with wonderful precision, surround and protect the sunken bas-reliefs, which have a truth, fullness and beauty that nothing in this style can surpass.

It is an unjust assertion that the Egyptian art is behind the Greek in the finish of the figure. The difference lies here—it aims at the sublime rather than at the beautiful. Truly, I never saw any deities and kings seated on their thrones in more imposing majesty, and never beheld a more dignified expression than that of the heroes sacrificing to them, in the master-pieces of Thebes; notwithstanding that the same conventional attitudes, determined by religious laws, are more or less repeated throughout. Thus, for example, the figures are generally represented in profile—usually visible only in one decided half, like a silhouette; and the female is invariably depicted with only one breast.

Of the double propylæa of the larger Temple, and the avenue of Sphinxes that led to it, scarcely more can be discovered than the place where they once stood. The building itself—which, as is very common in Egypt, united a royal palace with the Temple—is

likewise almost entirely in ruins; yet many paintings, in glowing colours, have been preserved, partly under the masses of rubbish, and partly on the doors and in the interior. Ten columns of the portico, of very beautiful proportions, the shafts of which represent fascinæ of aquatic plants, crowned with an abacus, are also in a state of preservation.

Faithful to my principle, I omit the details which have already been so frequently described, and will only observe that, among the paintings buried beneath the rubbish, I found one which appeared to me to represent mechanical contrivances unknown to us, for lifting large stones, and which might therefore deserve further examination.

Passing by several less important remains, and proceeding some thousand paces onwards, we came to the imposing ruins of a much larger temple, which were formerly erroneously called the Memnonium, and also the tomb of Osymandias, but which Champollion recognised as the palace of Rameses the Great, (who perhaps bore the name of Osymandias, if the latter did not belong to Memnon,) and designated by him "the Ramseion;" not one of the most colossal, but certainly in its *ensemble*, one of the most distinguished of the productions of that wondrous age.

At a considerable distance I beheld with joyful surprise the twin seated colossi, on a black marshy ground, in the middle of the plain; one of which, though they both represent the same prince, is especially celebrated as Memnon's Statue. I must acknowledge that these gigantic images of eternal repose, which, as if fixed by enchantment, in immovable contemplation, on their

stony thrones for more than 3000 years, and which have survived all the conflicting and convulsive revolutions of the world, strike me with more awe than the artistical masses of stone of the pyramids, which, after all, are far surpassed by every conical rock which nature herself has formed on more stupendous dimensions than theirs. When seen from a distance, the colossi appear to be quite unmutilated, but on a closer view, you lament the fury of the mad Cambyses, who, according to Herodotus, is said to have greatly injured them.

I could not resist the curiosity which impelled me instantly to turn aside and examine them more minutely, before I entered the Ramseion, which was nearer at hand. The ground, which is now uncultivated, had such deep clefts, occasioned by the heat, that our horses could scarcely pass over them, and often involuntarily bowed their knees before the towering monarchs.

The two statues, which are made of hard sand-stone, and called by the Arabs Thama and Shama, are fifty-six feet apart, and about sixty feet high. The southern colossus is of one block, but the northern, which Cambyses is said to have sawn through the middle, and to have thrown the upper part down, has been restored, at a later period, by five layers of stone, placed one above another: the face, however, like that of the other colossus, remained mutilated, or else it must have been again injured at a subsequent time. The restorations are destitute of the polished surface with which the Egyptians overlaid the greater part of their sand-stone and calcareous statues, and

occasionally also their buildings; the enormous superficies of the pyramids of Ghizeh, for example, were thus enamelled, and the summit of the centre pyramid is so to this day. This singular composition, which possesses the durability of stone, retains its polish over the whole of the colossi, with the exception of those parts which have been repaired or broken off. The thrones on which the kings are seated are splendidly ornamented, with a small statue on the two sides of the back, and a still smaller one is placed between the feet of each of the colossi; images and hieroglyphics are introduced all round, but they are more or less damaged. The Greek and Latin inscriptions, of the time of the Romans, on the feet and on the pedestal, as well as the conspicuous fact of its having been sawn through or destroyed by Cambyses, testify that the repaired colossus, which stands towards the north, is that called Memnon's Column, which is said to have emitted the famous sounds at sunrise.

About a hundred paces behind these colossi, lies a large mass of stones, which has been so disfigured by the disruption of many parts that it resembles a rock, and may very probably be a portion of the statue formerly sawn off, and this is rendered still more likely by the fact that close to it, is a group of two smaller colossi joined together; this perfectly agrees with the statements of the ancients, that near the statue of Memnon were two figures of smaller size, which, like it, were composed of one block,—which is no longer the case. Yet—and this is even more probable—it might be the remains of another colossus, for there were doubtless several at this spot, where one of the larger palaces

of Thebes once stood, and of which scarcely a trace now remains.

Doubts have always been raised respecting the authenticity of the statue of Memnon. Among others, by our great *hippologue*, Count Veltheim, from whom I have received a letter while in Egypt. The Count, to whom no branch of science is devoid of interest, alludes to a writing of his father, where, together with Norden, he affirms that the true colossus of Memnon is probably the torso of black granite lying in the Ramseion; because Pliny and others expressly affirm that the statue of Memnon was made of that kind of stone, and that the inscriptions on the pedestal of the statue, which is now taken for that of Memnon, were engraved upon it, solely because it was too difficult to execute them on the granite. The testimonies of Pliny and Philostratus are certainly worthy of attention, though both have indisputably committed many mistakes; but who is likely to have taken the trouble of conveying the overthrown colossus, in its mutilated state, into the Ramseion, which is above 1000 paces distant? Besides, that torso bears no indication of having been sawn or broken asunder, while that which is still standing bears irrefragable marks of it. If the hypothesis of Count Veltheim be correct, the genuine statue of Memnon must have vanished, or be still buried in the sand, for certainly it is not the statue in the Ramseion. The error of Norden and, after him, that of Count Veltheim, arose chiefly from the circumstance that Norden took the Ramseion for the tomb of Osymandias, which Champollion has proved to be completely erroneous. The real Mem-

nonium (Amenophion) doubtless stood behind the two colossi on the ascent of the hill, where many mural remains are still seen rising above the sand. It is possible, nay, probably certain, that in this temple, which, according to all accounts and all indications, was extraordinarily extensive, there were several statues of the founder, the principal of which might be of granite, as the more noble material, and very conceivably of black stone; for Amenoph III., or Memnon, appears to have been an Ethiopian. The question now under consideration is, however, whether that image from which in the time of the Romans emanated the well-known sounds at sunrise, is identical with that on which the inscriptions now testify this fact. I consider this point settled, although the restorations of the statue took place at a subsequent period, because Strabo and Pausanias state positively and as eye-witnesses, that when they were there the upper part of the colossus was lying on the ground. Now, as this statue still consists of several pieces laid one upon another, and is certainly not one entire block, (as Count Veltheim assumes, even supposing it were originally composed of *one block*,) there is nothing in the statement of Strabo and Pausanias which militates against its identity with that lying on the ground, and which we now see put together and set up. The objections to the inscriptions, namely, that they were carved on the colossus, now taken for Memnon, because the stone was of a softer quality, may be answered by the more plausible question: how comes it that on the neighbouring colossus, which is made of the same soft stone, there is not a single

inscription attesting the sound emanating from the statue?

Should any of my readers desire a discussion on this subject, entering into all the details, I beg to refer them to a dissertation by General Minutoli, in the Supplement to the Universal Prussian Gazette, No. 103, 1844, in which the opinions of all the authors of any note who have touched on this subject are carefully compared: the deductions drawn from them agree, on the whole, with my opinion, which is now the most generally received.

The pedestals upon which the two colossi are placed, are entirely covered with alluvial, black soil; and the greatest height of the water, in modern times, appears, on accurate observation, to be seven feet eight inches above the pavement of the dromos which formerly evidently led to the colossi, while the *sandy* foundation *below* the pavement proves, that, at the time when the statues were erected, the Nile had never reached this place. Hence we may easily infer, how much the bed of the river must have become elevated in three or four thousand years, and how many treasures of art might be found beneath the alluvions, which have taken place in that long period. The colossi, therefore, whose foundation stood on a dry sandy soil, inaccessible to the Nile, now change the appearance of their basis four times in the year. They either rise, as at this time, from a black morass, or from amid green corn fields, or from the golden harvest, or lastly from a boundless watery waste; and of all the changes, the last may perhaps afford the finest prospect.

The fragments of other gigantic statues, pillars, &c., with high mounds of *débris*, which extend behind them to the western mountains, allow us, as I have said, confidently to assume that a gigantic temple must have stood here, of which the two royal statues formed the entrance; undoubtedly this was the true Memnonium, as Amenoph III., whose cartouches the colossi bear, is certainly the Memnon of the Romans; but this personage, rising from the fabulous atmosphere of far remote ages, can scarcely have been, at the same time, Sesostris, as some persons affirm: a name to which, as Champollion has convincingly shown, the Great Rameses had a better claim.

I now return to the palace of the latter, which reclines against the mountain, about 1200 paces in a north-west direction from the colossi. Here, immediately beyond the half-fallen propylæa, lies the finest and largest colossus of Egypt, of rose-coloured granite, the violent destruction of which, without the aid of gunpowder, must have been almost as difficult as the conveyance of this huge mass from Assouan to this place, for, according to Wilkinson's calculation, it must have weighed, when entire, about 5000 cwt.! What remains of this astonishing fabric, which represented the Great King's own image, is of the most elaborate workmanship and of the finest polish; but the head is unfortunately nothing but a shapeless mass, of which only one ear, three feet in length, remains entire. The cartouche of the king, on the upper part of the left arm, is in admirable preservation. Several other statues of porphyry and granite lying about, are without the heads, which unhappily in recent times have

been carefully taken off and removed to the cabinets of the consuls—a species of spoliation which we are compelled to lament, in every shape and at every step; and which has raged more injuriously than as if committed by barbarians, because it has proceeded with more method, and, with the eye of a connoisseur, has taken only the best. Many of these gentlemen have extended their plundering campaigns in Thebes for several months, nay even for years together; and, for the purpose of facilitating their sacrilegious work, have erected houses for themselves under the protection of the rocks, some of which are standing, and are still made use of. Though rather late in the day, the Viceroy has, however, at length in some measure put a stop to these disgraceful depredations; and his commands are so stringent (at least upon *petty* thieves), that, during my four days' stay at Thebes, not the smallest article was offered for sale. This, however, may be accounted for, because I made my voyage with the vessels and suite of Mehemet Ali, which of course would put the people on their guard, and they were more fearful of being betrayed than usual.

It is very remarkable that the royal colossus, as the pedestal still standing clearly proves—near which the torso lies upon its back—did not occupy the middle of the court-yard, but stood alone, quite isolated on the side of the entrance, without an indication that there was anything to correspond with it on the other side. In their architecture the Egyptians do not by any means appear to have been fettered by symmetry, and this palace displays several other considerable incongruities of the same kind. Without

entering into a circumstantial detail, I will only mention that after passing through the first court, which leads into two other areas, the vaulted colonnades of which have colossal caryatidæ of Osiris with the features of Rameses, we issued, through the remains of two portals of black granite, into a large, magnificent hall, originally supported by forty-eight, but now only by thirty-six columns, which is adorned with an azure blue ceiling, bestrewed with small golden stars.

On the shafts of the pillars, which are closely covered with images, both carved and painted, is a bronze-coloured statue of Rameses; of this figure Champollion took a cast, and the unpleasant traces of this operation still remain. His choice was admirable, for the characteristic traits of the countenance and the figure, which in truth "is every inch a king," give reason to conjecture that the resemblance is peculiarly faithful, because it entirely corresponds with the idea which the imagination conceives of the youthful conqueror, the Alexander of Egypt, the highly-gifted hero, who was a lover of the arts, who undertook colossal works of every kind, and aimed at producing what had never before been seen.

Of the other halls only two now remain, one of which, according to Champollion, doubtless contained the celebrated library, because the goddess Saph, the permanent president of the sciences, as he calls her, and Thoth, the inventor of letters and arts, are the principal figures which are represented on the walls. The Temple Palace rises gently up the slope of the mountain, for which reason there were steps from one division to the other. Over the pillars, saloons,

vestibules, and halls, there was formerly a second story, of which only some walls and windows are now visible. This second story probably served as the dwelling and sleeping apartments of the royal family, and the lower apartments for assemblies and festivities, and perhaps also in part for the residence of the king himself.

What appeared the most interesting to me, in the magnificent whole, were the several representations of the deeds and battles of the founders, which are always on a gigantic scale, depicted on some of the lofty walls of the palace; four of these paintings, in the splendour of a variety of colours, are still in a tolerable state of preservation. Mr. Wilkinson very justly observes that, at the sight of these pictures, you are immediately reminded of the Iliad, and fancy that you behold representations of the Trojan War; nay, he even thinks, that Homer perhaps derived, in part, the subject of his immortal poem from these compositions.

In fact, there is in these pictures a spirit, a variety, and a richness of combination, which are not inferior to the antique, which soars above the strange properties of the Egyptian style of architecture, which had assumed certain types not only for deities and men, in definite and constantly repeated attitudes, but likewise for animals—for instance, for war-horses—which, although they exhibit a slight deviation from the truth of nature, are nevertheless conceived in a grand style. The effect of one of these pictures is remarkably striking, where the victorious Rameses, like the redoubted Achilles, leaning forward in his war-chariot,

and discharging his destructive arrows, which spread death far and near, drives before him over the field a number of other war-chariots, the drivers of which, in attempting to reach a neighbouring fortress, are partly precipitated into the river, and partly taken prisoners and cut to pieces by the pursuing troops. Other pictures represent infantry in camp, the storming of cities, triumphs, &c., united with religious processions, which, however, are represented by themselves, above the battle-pieces. M. Rosseline's complete collection of engravings represents all this more clearly to the eye, so that I cannot do better than refer the reader to that publication: though I must remark, that I am not acquainted with any work which does entire justice to Egyptian art in perfection of execution and in correctness of colouring. I shall take the opportunity of my second visit to Thebes to return to this subject.

From this place we proceeded, in a southerly direction, towards a hill, on the summit of which were the blackened remains of a Coptic village, crested by two temples and a palace, of a yellow colour.

The first of these temples, to which the Romans added some courts, and which, during the rule of the Ethiopian dynasty in Egypt, King Toraka, or Tiraka, seems to have enlarged, is of middling size, but full of interesting details; yet it is far surpassed by the adjoining palace-temple of Rameses IV., where, for the first time, we see the gigantic proportions of Egyptian architecture, which greatly exceeded those of every other style. The foremost pavilion of the king, from

which a dromos led to the temple itself, not only gives an exalted idea of the splendour, but also of the most refined elegance and grace of that period, and seemed to me the very ideal of the private residence of a great man. Here, too, the pictures are not so strictly conformable with the sacred style; and we see the king in the midst of his harem, waited upon by his wives, who present to him flowers and fruits; while on the exterior wall the dreadful image of the victorious Osiris, with a battle-axe in his hand, overthrows his enemies, held together by the hair, in the form of the fifty-headed Briareus. Colossal lion heads, like water-spouts, project from the walls, as in gothic buildings, and there are many other points in this structure which remind us of the gothic; for instance, the pinnacles of the outer walls, which are formed of shields ranged close to each other, and which present a magnificent appearance. 'A handsome apartment, covered with many pretty pictures, pierced with large, variously-formed, ornate windows, over which eagles or vultures hover on an azure ground, is in a nearly perfect state of preservation. The principal window looks towards the gate of the temple, which is sixty feet high, and hence we have a fine perspective through the two courts to the farther end. Gigantic propylæa (pyramidal towers, which rise on either side of the principal gate, and are double its width), richly ornamented with hieroglyphical carvings, flank this gate, which is of red granite, and through which we entered the first court, or dromos, bounded by corridors, of which that on the right hand has Osirian pillar colossi, and that on the left hand has pillars with

capitals of lotus. Mr. Wilkinson, whose thorough and profound researches every traveller must gratefully acknowledge, but who is shackled by English prejudices and orthodox non-essentials, is much dissatisfied with the want of symmetry which shocks him at every turn in Egypt, for this he censures the Egyptians, and has even coined the word *symmetrophobia* to express his disapproval. His religious scruples trouble him still more; and he goes so far as officially to organise the whole chronology of the Egyptian royal dynasties—in some degree contrary to his own private judgment—in order that they may not come into too direct collision with the chronology of the Bible: nay, he even inserts a long, laboured dissertation, to reconcile with the prophecies of Ezekiel an assertion which they appeared to contradict. What pleases me still less in Mr. Wilkinson's work, is his national pride, or rather injustice, with respect to Champollion; for though, in some incidental phrases, he cannot avoid, in common with the whole civilised world, to recognise his great merits, yet he would willingly insinuate that Dr. Young and the English, in fact, made the first steps towards deciphering the hieroglyphics, and by their "preceding discoveries" gave the first hints, after which Champollion pursued the investigation: pretty much the same as if we were to give more honour to the inventor of the tea-kettle than to the inventor of the steam-engine! To say the least, it is a highly incorrect assertion in itself;

* They are generally called so, though probably they were modelled after another plant, which antiquaries have not yet been able positively to determine.

since the most essential point, the discovery of the phonetic element in the hieroglyphics, is due to Champollion; and this discovery alone has rendered a systematic analysis of these enigmatical writings at all possible, and in the space of a few years, has furnished us with more information than all the labours and researches of the learned for the attainment of this very object during as many centuries.* Subsequently, Mr. Wilkinson pretty clearly hints (pages 55—57) that he considers himself not much less than a second Champollion (though, as a *façon de parler*, he would not incur the suspicion of such arrogance), for he rejoices that his own researches have so frequently led him to the same results as those of M. Champollion, "*though he never had any kind of communication with him.*" Yet this can only mean, that he never saw him, never corresponded with him; certainly not that he remained ignorant of Champollion's researches and success. Without the aid of his discoveries, we might venture to lay a wager of a hundred to one, that Mr. Wilkinson, in spite of his own successful investigations, and in spite of the early discoveries of Dr. Young, would to this day be groping in the same vague obscurity, respecting the sacred writing of the ancient Egyptians, in which, before the time of Champollion, all Europe was enveloped.

* Dr. Young, as is well known, always affirmed that hieroglyphic writing was only figurative and symbolical, and that even the demotic texts of the Rosetta stone consisted only of signs for ideas; "at the most," he adds, "with the exception of those few groups which contain Greek names."

"Honour to whom honour is due." I return to our temple, and to its unsymmetrical court.

I, for my part, am pleased with the *symmetrophobia* of ancient Egyptian architecture, to which it is partly indebted for its greater effect, and a never-ending variety. The Greeks, as well as the old Italians, not unfrequently disregarded the laws of symmetry; true artists, however, never do so, in an unskilful manner, or one which is really offensive to the eye, or destructive of harmony; whereas, even where the strictest adherence to symmetry is observed, incorrect proportions and tasteless composition invariably betray the blunderer; and of this, all modern Europe, and, above all, England itself, affords thousands of the most lamentable and ridiculous instances.

The walls of the corridor in the above-mentioned court, two-thirds of which have fallen into ruins, are covered with hieroglyphics, some of which are five inches in depth. They are all painted, as well as the bas-reliefs on the pillars and columns.

Passing through the richly-ornamented granite gate, and another pair of propylæa, we came to the second court, which is fortunately in much better condition than the first. It is impossible for any one, who has the slightest feeling for the sublime, to go under this gate without admiration. The open space into which it leads is only 123 by 133 feet, for the Egyptians usually made their courts small, and their buildings large; whereas, we do precisely the contrary. This small space is surrounded by a peristyle, of enormous proportions, having on the east and west sides, five columns; and on the north and south, eight square

pillars, with caryatidæ, which represent Rameses IV., under the figure of Osiris. Beyond the most northern of these colossi, which stand opposite to the gate, there is a piazza of still more gigantic columns, with a blue ceiling, studded with golden stars, from which immense eagles, with black and yellow outspread wings, look down upon the Lilliputian spectator. The reader may judge of its proportions, when I inform him that the columns, which are rather bellied, and have beautiful-shaped lotus capitals, are twenty-three feet in circumference, several feet above the bases. The brilliant colours of many hundred designs, which cover the shafts of the columns, as well as the high wall behind them, where the principal deities are enthroned, are, for the most part, in a good state of preservation, as well as those of the architrave which runs round the court, and the gay projecting cornice, which produces such a peculiar and grand effect in all the Egyptian temples.

The dedication of the temple is represented on the architrave in hieroglyphic inscriptions, of which Wilkinson, probably with the help of Champollion, read, among other things, that the king had decorated the adytum, in addition to its architectonical ornaments, with silver and precious stones. Many of the festal processions are extremely magnificent, and throw great light on ancient customs and manners. Among other representations is that of a coronation; and birds are symbolically represented as flying right and left, to announce the event to all parts of the world; an office which in our days is more quickly performed by the newspapers.

Champollion and Wilkinson describe all this at great length, as well as the large noble sculptures on the external walls of the temple. These might afford matter for investigation for months together, by their multifarious representations of battles and victories, both by sea and land; of armies marching in divisions, like regularly-disciplined troops; of legions of enemies put to flight; of prisoners whose hands are being cut off, while a secretary notes down their numbers; of triumphal processions; of sacrifices in honour of victories, &c. &c.; all of which represent Rameses III. or IV. almost as successful a conqueror as his great ancestor Sesostris. Beneath a painting which depicts his return to Egypt, the following address to his troops is put in his mouth: "Give yourselves up to joy; let it rise to heaven: the strangers are overthrown. The terror of my name is come over them, and has petrified their hearts. Like a lion I have opposed them, pursued them like a hawk, and have annihilated their guilty souls. I have passed over their rivers, and burnt down their fortresses. I am a wall of brass for Egypt. Thou, my father, Ammon Ra, hast so commanded me, and I have pursued the barbarians; I have passed victoriously through all parts of the earth, till at length the world itself withdrew from my steps. My arm subdued the kings of the earth, and my foot trampled on the nations."

Some persons believe that this king penetrated to the Caspian Sea and the Oxus, an assertion which it might be difficult to prove.

Two other courts of this majestic palace-temple are quite choked up with rubbish; and nothing is to be

seen, except the dexter external wall, which is covered with admirable sculptures; through these beautiful paintings the Christians have recklessly cut twelve doorways, and, as an exhibition of their skill, have carved several small crosses above them. The whole temple is throughout intermingled and covered with the modern ruins of a Coptic village; but if the rubbish were thoroughly cleared away, and the disgraceful appendages pulled down, the splendid buildings would undoubtedly be found, for the most part, in good preservation, and the total effect of their former majestic beauty would at any rate be restored. The *plateau,* which we ascended by a narrow easy staircase, commands an extensive prospect over the vast space which ancient Thebes occupied on both sides of the Nile.

Close before us, towards the south, we saw traces of high cast up banks of earth, similar to those of a large artificial lake,—perhaps the same over which the dead were ferried. Prokesch takes these mounds for remains of the walls of the city; but this seems problematical, because throughout the whole of its circumference, which extends for many leagues, as is plainly indicated by the ruins, there is nowhere any trace of such an enclosure.

These dams are joined by a verdant plain, through which the silvery Nile winds its devious course, issuing from an amphitheatre of blue mountains, beyond which in a far, unknown distance, its mysterious sources are concealed. Before us to the east were the seated Colossi of Memnon, which even at this distance do not lose their wondrous, unearthly effect;

and behind them, yonside the river, rose the gigantic, all-surpassing ruins of Luxor and Karnac, surrounded by a forest, on the borders of which the Arabian chain rises in bold outline. Lastly, towards the north, are the already-described remains of the temples of Gourneh, and those of the Rameseion, with their waste, dreary, bleached necropolis along the Lybian chain. In the more distant landscape, the Nile again greets the view in the midst of verdant plains, to the far limits where earth seems engulfed by desert and sky, which drops its azure mantle, and bounds the prospect of the human eye, but cannot limit the lively imagination of man.

We returned to breakfast most prosaically, in the splendid court of the temple, and then proceeded, by torchlight, to visit some of its dark lateral chambers, which, even where the light of day is excluded, are adorned with an inconceivable mass of carved or raised designs, and which were veiled, doubtless not without reason, in sombre obscurity for the gloomy, mysterious worship of the priests, and perhaps, also, for its abuse.

In one of these apartments I saw a sphinx with the head of a horse, the only instance of the kind which I met with in Egypt.

In the midst of these gigantic proportions we almost overlooked a small Coptic church erected at a later period in this court; though its barbarously-shaped, diminutive little pillars are still standing about, they are so entirely lost amid the enormous pile around them, that they are scarcely more apparent than a fly on the nose of a giant.

We had included a visit to the Necropolis in our plan for this day's inspection, and we accordingly turned our steps thitherward. The first object that attracted our attention was a small, but very elegant, gaily-shining temple of Isis, built, I believe, by the *beautiful* Cleopatra, and decked like a *boudoir*. In one of its three dark apartments, Apis is being conveyed in a large bark, which gives us a very clear idea of the arrangement and construction of the vessels of that period. It is a pity that this elegant building is surrounded by a detestable wall, of a later date, made of the Nile mud.

We proceeded through ravines, and passed by innumerable catacombs, and in about a quarter of an hour came to the tombs of the queens and other eminent persons; in these are represented a number of subjects taken from common life, such as dances, concerts, hunting parties, visits of foreign princes, various mechanic trades, water parties, fisheries, wild beasts, and the like. In this respect several tombs of private distinguished individuals are often more interesting than those of royal personages, in which sacred subjects are almost invariably represented; to any one who could make a long stay here, they would afford very valuable insight into much that is still doubtful respecting the manners and customs of ancient Egypt. Thus, for example, we think we have found the solution of the important question, "Did the ancient Egyptians smoke?" in one picture, which represents a party smoking long pipes; and, contrary to the assertion of Herodotus, that "the Egyptians did not eat swine's flesh," we saw an indisputable roast-

pig served up in a dish in one of the many delineations.

In the furthest niche are two or three painted statues, the size of life, sitting close to each other, probably representations of the persons interred here. They are perfectly similar to our wax figures, nor can they claim any higher value as works of art. The most remarkable circumstance about them is, the unparalleled state of preservation of some of them; they look as if they had been set up only yesterday, whereas they have unquestionably been in their places three thousand years!

Sepulchral palaces of yet greater splendour, and the ruins of a yet larger temple, are found in the adjacent valley of Assasseef; here broken lids of mummy-cases, bones, dried portions of human remains, bandages, and pieces of fine Egyptian linen, saturated in resin, lie scattered about as on a field of battle.

One of the tombs in Assasseef, most of which belonged to the priests, is a complete labyrinth, and even of greater extent than any of the royal tombs in Bab el Melech. Its subterranean halls, staircases, passages, and chambers, occupy a space of two acres, and, though buried in eternal night, are covered with the most carefully-executed sculptures, and adorned with many hundred elegant little statues; but to the disgrace of modern ages, these have all been wantonly defaced, and the walls designedly blackened by the fumes of the torches.

The sarcophagi themselves have all been plundered and ravaged, and the deep wells into which they were lowered are now empty. A narrow path runs beside

these wells, scarcely a foot broad, and consequently often traversed, not without danger, in the darkness. The owner of this sepulchral monument, of such lugubrious splendour, was Petamunap, an eminent priest, whose name is also found on one of the granite gates of the little temple of Medinet-Abou, where he is designated as the builder of that portal. Both erections testify the great wealth of private persons of that time, who then executed works which many sovereigns of our age might consider too expensive an undertaking.

We concluded our first day at Thebes, by ascending the rock behind the above-mentioned temple, of which only a granite portal and a few apartments still remain, in order once more to view the landscape in the roseate light of the sun, that was setting behind us. The expression "roseate light" is not metaphorical; for, on fine evenings, the sun of Egypt really veils all objects, even the pale desert itself, in a shimmering red, of such mild lustre and blooming freshness, that no effect of light in Europe can give an adequate conception of it, and no painter would attempt or be able faithfully to represent such a scene.

We dedicated the second day exclusively to the royal tombs in the valley of Bab el Melech;—those astonishing palaces of the lower world, which, of all the works of this extraordinary people, if not the greatest, are certainly the most peculiar.

Even the road which leads to it has a powerful effect on the imagination. Penetrating into the interior of the mountain chain, it leads for above half a

league in the windings of a high rocky ravine, which is alternately narrower and wider, but never exceeds the breadth of a few hundred paces. All vegetation seems to have vanished; desolation surrounds you on all sides; rocks are piled upon rocks, in wild sublime confusion; and you might in vain offer millions for a single blade of grass. As if in mockery of the death of vernal splendour, the spectre rocks assume the form of vegetable life: one apes an enormous mushroom, another the trunk of a tree riven and shattered by the storm; here a perforated block assumes the appearance of foliage, and there the broken surface of black declivities appears in its darker tints, like a stunted furze of a highland moor. All these rocks, stones, and sandy slopes are illumed with a reddish lustre, as if they were lighted up by the flame of a hidden fire; an illusion which is still more confirmed by the burning heat which reigns in this strange valley. Above the whole is spread the dark blue vault of the unbroken sky, without the trace of a passing cloud; for, together with life, motion has ceased, even in the heaven itself: colours alone still give some signs of animation here, as well as in the wondrous tombs themselves, whose subterraneous splendour was soon to be spread before us.

A pointed rock suddenly springs high above all the others, supported by rampart-like rocky walls, which issue from it in long, perpendicular, precipitous lines; and below them we beheld here and there low half-choked up doors, which look as if they led to cellars in the rock. Who could have had any presentiment of what was here concealed, and that these

plain unadorned openings, which are scarcely perceptible, and which formerly were entirely hidden by heaps of rubbish, purposely placed before them, led to palaces of night, in the bowels of the earth? which, though they were never designed to be seen by human eye, yet were to disclose a world of inconceivable labour, magic splendour, and consummate art. This is certainly the only instance of human works being executed with such an immense expenditure of energy, like eternal nature itself, regardless whether or not a living being should ever pay them a due tribute of admiration. They were devoted to death alone, to the night of eternal concealment!

The petty, restless, and covetous races who succeeded them, did not, however, leave them to their desired repose. All has been ransacked, profaned, plundered, by one nation after another; then forgotten for thousands of years, and again opened, and so on, down to our days. Yet it is problematical whether everything which these extensive, rocky defiles conceal, has been discovered. Strabo, for instance, mentions forty royal tombs, in this district, and yet only seventeen are now known; all of which have suffered more or less. The tomb discovered by Belzoni, though it had been already partially opened, is the only one which, upon the whole, remains untouched, and, on account of its invaluable state of preservation, is the most remarkable. It is, nevertheless, much to be regretted, that though only a few years have elapsed since Belzoni's happy discovery, such fearful, though partial devastations, have already been committed by lovers of the Arts;—that if this

pillage continues, this tomb will speedily have no advantage of the others. I do not so much blame the *connoisseur* who carries off some of these wonderful productions to enrich a museum,—for the temptation is great, and there was no longer any owner;—but I deprecate the wanton barbarism of breaking to pieces perfect columns and paintings, for the purpose of detaching a single-painted head, and of defacing an entire wall covered with the most elaborate hieroglyphic characters, and completely destroying the fine effect of the whole, in order to take out a couple of remarkable figures; ruining and demolishing projections in the apartments, covered with the finest figures and ornaments, merely to see if there was anything behind them; nay, even scraping and peeling off the choicest works of painting to examine the nature of the stucco and the colours, and, as the *acmé* of recklessness, have even selected the most admirable groups, and ruined the most lovely figures by carving right across them a detested name which, with shameless brutality here exposes itself to infamy.

We had need to summon all our stoical philosophy on meeting such instances in every chamber, not to be thereby deprived of half the pleasure in the enjoyment of the magically wonderful works which we have here before us.

The descent to some of these palaces of the dead was not accomplished without difficulty; sometimes by steep flights of steps, or over stones and rubbish; others, however, slope down very gradually, and immediately present to the astonished sight—many even in the day-light, which is admitted through the openings,

which are now much enlarged—a suite of halls and splendidly-ornamented doorways, which, extending in a straight line almost farther than the eye can reach, resemble, at the first glance, the suite of state apartments in the palaces of our princes. There are many lateral chambers and galleries; but the gigantic granite sarcophagus, enclosing the inner and richer coffin in which the royal corpse was deposited, was always placed in the largest and most richly adorned hall, at the farther end of the whole suite. Many of these have been carried away; and those that remain have all been broken and robbed of their contents. It is certain that most of these splendid abodes of the dead, if they could be brought to the light of day in Europe, would be considered as a most desirable residence by any newly-nominated constitutional minister, or foreign ambassador just arrived in the capital; for there are none of those low narrow passages of the pyramids, which compel you to stoop or even to crawl on your chest; nor have we here those wretched black-holes which we too complacently designate chambers: everything here breathes the spirit of greatness, convenience, and ornament. While the walls of our state saloons are for the most part hung with insignificant silk, or even paper, and covered perhaps with some indifferent paintings and engravings, the walls, ceilings, pilasters, and columns in these tombs, form one continued series of innumerable pictures and sculptures, of the highest value as works of art, of the most manifold design, size, colour, and composition; and, add to all,—these pictures, which so greatly delight the

eye and the fancy, are, at the same time, *a language*,—an eloquent, verbal, or symbolical expression, of the most diverse, nay, perhaps the most sublime ideas, which would make as profound an impression on our feelings as on our understanding, if we were able to decipher them all.

There is, at the same time, no lack of adventitious ornament: and the admirable originality, the refined taste of these specimens, and, above all, the exquisite harmony and arrangements of the colours, in which the Egyptians appear to have excelled all other nations, is very conspicuous. The effects produced open an entirely new field to the lovers of colours; and I already see, in my mind, the time when not only artists and scene-painters, but also the *commis-voyageurs* of our manufacturers—in whose department such things have a place—will come to Thebes to make studies of this kind in the royal tombs for chintzes and muslins for ladies' dresses, &c. Indeed, I have already given a hint on this subject to the director of a chintz manufactory in Cairo, with the view of rendering his designs, hitherto received from Elberfield, rather more national; he took up the idea with so much ardour, that we may perhaps soon see our taste in cotton printing—which, unhappily, is becoming worse and worse—improved by a good sample of the combined taste of modern and ancient Egypt.

Mr. Wilkinson has had the royal tombs numbered, which is convenient for travellers; and in the short notices which I intend to give of some of them, I shall indicate them by his arrangement.

No. 11, the tomb of Rameses III., founder of the

great temple of Medinet-Abou, which I described yesterday, strikes me as one of the most magnificent, and its sculptures and paintings the most distinguished, as works of art, among all these tombs; but it has suffered incalculably by streams of water, which formerly penetrated it, and by the continued damp which they occasioned. This stream is now dried up; but the bed may easily be traced from the very entrance. As there is scarcely ever any rain here, it is difficult to explain whence this water came.

The length of the chambers, galleries, and colonnades in this tomb is 405 feet, with a very imperceptible fall of 31 feet in the whole extent. A number of small lateral chambers, past which the water flowed, are fortunately in a much better state of preservation, and the paintings in these furnish us with the most interesting information respecting the manners and customs of the ancient Egyptians; their arms, furniture, utensils, instruments, and other articles of the most various descriptions. In one of these rooms we saw representations of all the vessels then used upon the Nile, some with large square sails of the present French national colours, and most richly ornamented; in another we admired the elegance of the Egyptian furniture; and we might almost be tempted to suppose that many of the arm-chairs, bedsteads, and couches, were copied from a Parisian or London journal of fashions. They are all of wood, very rarely of metal, and frequently ornamented with gilt bronze, and covered with rich stuff. Several specimens of porcelain vases, pitchers and basins, baskets, carpets, coverings of leopard skins, appear equally tasteful. In the armoury we observed many

blue blades, which may excite a doubt of the truth of the assertion, that the Egyptians were not acquainted with steel and iron, but made their weapons of bronze. The kitchen and the cellar, with the operations of baking cakes and bread, are likewise represented in great detail: we see people engaged in slaughtering, boiling, roasting, drawing wine, &c. Many productions of the country are represented in another apartment, and musical instruments in an adjoining one, where two blind singers accompany themselves on harps, which differ but little from those now in use. In the floor of each of these rooms is a shaft, and Mr. Wilkinson advances the sapient hypothesis, that this was the place of interment for the servants of the royal household, whose respective occupations in life were analogous to the representations on the walls.

The sepulchral chamber of the king is quite ruined by the damp, and the royal outer granite sarcophagus was taken away by Mr. Salt. It is considered very problematical whether the kings really ever lay in these ostensible coffins; perhaps they served only to lead people astray, with respect to so sacred a deposit, and therefore all these extensive sepulchral monuments may contain some carefully concealed secret chambers, which are so artfully and solidly hidden from the eye, that accident alone may bring one of them to light. The above-mentioned tomb, No. 17, discovered by Belzoni, gives some significant indications on the subject.

This tomb which undoubtedly, more than any other, rewards the inquisitive traveller, on account of its incredible freshness, is not so conveniently got at

as the preceding. We were obliged to ascend an almost perpendicular flight of twenty-four steps, nearly choked up with rubbish, which Belzoni found walled up, and concealed by stones piled up before it. This ascent was extremely fatiguing, on account of the dank heat which prevails here. We then came to a passage nineteen feet long, and nine feet broad, descended a flight of steps almost as long as we had ascended, beyond which, passing through a corridor thirty feet long, and two doors, we came to a chamber fourteen feet by twelve. When Belzoni had proceeded thus far, he saw only a deep well, which appeared to be the end of the whole.

All the walls were covered with most carefully executed, connected paintings, which certainly gave no reason to conjecture that there was any further egress on that side. Belzoni, however, who was formed by nature for great enterprises of this kind, and who, endowed with physical, as Champollion was with intellectual energy, obtained far greater results in Egypt than all other travellers, could not so easily be deterred; a chink in the wall, and a hollow sound, pointed out the direction in which, by the application of an old trunk of a palm tree as a battering-ram, he opened a way through the pictures of the gods, (here justly destroyed); and we may conceive the joyful surprise of the persevering investigator, when, through the violently opened breach, the untouched splendour of the colours of a room twenty-six feet in diameter, shone before him in the light of the torches! Four massy pillars supported the richly ornamented chamber, which immediately adjoins

another of the same dimensions. If the first charms the eye by its finished splendour, the second has a yet higher interest for us, because it is not completed, and therefore initiates us into the technical method employed by the Egyptian artists, and at the same time gives us the highest idea of their skill, correctness and firmness in design. It almost seems that in the process employed, (at least frequently,) the sculptor first drew on the polished wall, a slight sketch of the subjects with red chalk; the draughtsman then traced all the figures in sharp, black outlines, (the bold firmness of which really excites astonishment), which the sculptor probably then formed into bas-reliefs, which were afterwards coloured by the painter.

Again descending a flight of steps, with raised corridors on both sides, and inspecting several rooms of various sizes, all so full of the most admirable sculptures and paintings, that many weeks would not suffice to study them, and which, when they have not been injured by man, remain wholly uninjured by time, we entered the great hall, thirty feet square, which is supported by six pillars. From this we passed into a vaulted hall, thirty feet long by nineteen, in the centre of which, under a covering of granite, stood the celebrated sarcophagus of oriental alabaster, which, however, was empty. Immediately adjoining this is a staircase—formerly artfully concealed by a wall—leading to an inclined passage, which at present penetrates one hundred and fifty feet into the heart of the rock, where it is sunk in.* It is very possible that it communicated with Thebes, and, if it were repaired, might lead to surprising results. Mehemet

Ali alone would be able to effect such an undertaking, which he would hardly be induced to do; such enterprises are reserved for a later era in the civilisation of Egypt, which then, in spite of the plunder and destruction of so many centuries, will open a rich field of entirely new discoveries in the bosom of the earth.

The tomb is 180 feet deep, and its horizontal length 320 feet, at the place where the above-mentioned passage was found; according to Champollion, it concealed, or still conceals, in some unknown place, King Osiris, father of Rameses the Great; this is declared by the long lines of hieroglyphics in the first corridor, and the cartouche of the king at the entrance.*

One of the most remarkable pictures in the first hall, exhibits portraits of different nations, among which, though Mr. Wilkinson denies it, the Jews cannot be mistaken, though it is very possible that they may, at the same time, be intended to represent a larger portion of the inhabitants of the earth; for the Arabs are only Jews on horseback. The Egyptians possessed the art of accurately portraying characters in a high degree; and a humorous turn for caricature is equally evident in their composition. Thus, I observed an execution, where the executioner stooping over his victim, had precisely the attitude and the sentimental expression of a father blessing his children, in the immediate prospect of separation. One of his colleagues gives so fearful a stroke with his broad sword, that three criminals, already executed,

* The alabaster coffin, which Champollion took from this tomb, was empty.

are still upon their knees, without a trace of their heads upon the ground, as if they had flown away too far to be inserted in the same picture! The mysteries of generation are likewise treated in a singular manner, on which a Frenchman has written some coarse cynical remarks.

Some pictures almost appear to indicate human sacrifices, and others refer to mysteries which are wholly unintelligible to us. Many of the larger groups, generally those of kings offering sacrifice, or gods seated on their thrones, are so very admirable, that they would do honour to the most celebrated painters of the best times of the art. I was particularly astonished at the variety of expression, which the authors of these works—though the head is almost invariably in profile—have given to the physiognomy of their figures—an immense variety of forms, worthy of Raphael himself.

Independently of the indisputable merit of these performances as works of art, the division and disposition,—which are entirely different in all the rooms,—and the judicious choice of the colours, even if considered as mere ornament and decoration, are calculated with wonderful sagacity, and the hieroglyphic texts themselves serve as the most elegant embellishments for the apartments. I am convinced that even a person who had no conception of the pure enjoyment of works of art, would carry away from these chambers the most pleasing impression, merely in respect to the lovely ornaments and the delightful effects of colour.

Every apartment has its own peculiar character. In

the great hall, for instance, the ground is of a dead-gold colour; the pictures are less gay than elsewhere; in the lateral chambers the ground is white, with the most varied and richest splendour of colouring; in the hall of the sarcophagus it is black, with pale-yellowish-red pictures, which, in a very few places only, are relieved by the most glowing tints in the outspread wings of the royal vulture. The multitude of figures, and strange objects of all kinds, their mysterious singularity, and their pale lustre on the dark ground, produce an indescribable effect, which must have been still more solemn when the transparent alabaster coffin, which was, perhaps, lighted, stood in the centre of the hall. My old guide told me that this experiment was made before the sarcophagus was sent to England, by putting several torches inside, leaving the rest of the hall enveloped in darkness, but illuminating all the other rooms with lights suspended by ropes in festoons;—a *chambre ardente*, such as is not likely to be ever seen again. How splendid may the ceremonies of the Egyptian priests have been in such a place, to which they, perhaps, ascended by subterraneous passages from Thebes, to pay the last honours to the royal corpse, and to preserve it from the eyes of the profane till the morn of the resurrection, after many thousand years!

I have already spoken of the devastations which amateurs have committed here. May these invaluable remains of ancient grandeur be better preserved henceforth; and may the pillagers, at least, go to work in a more conscientious and careful manner! With this earnest wish I conclude my description, which,

if it has appeared to the reader too prolix, shall, at least, be compensated for, by as brief a mention as possible of the remaining tombs of the kings.

After visiting half a dozen of them, we selected one of the grandest in its proportions, though it is less extensive, for our dining-room. While we were partaking of our repast, my dragoman, Giovanni, prepared a singular surprise for us; for, when we had finished, we penetrated into the interior, which declines but very little: here we saw in the distance the enormous granite sarcophagus, the only one at Bab el Melech, which is almost entire, and in the middle of it an inscription, in letters two feet high, in black paint. An involuntary shudder came over me when in this inscription I deciphered my own name, surmounted by an armorial crown, and below it the mystical symbol of my faith. If I were a little more superstitious than I am, I might have looked upon this as a fatal omen; as it was, a laugh overcame my vexation, but I insisted that the untoward inscription should be effaced; it was, however, utterly impossible to remove any more than the crown; the name resisted all attempts, and nothing, therefore, remained for me but earnestly to entreat the old sovereign, Rameses V., to whom the tomb belongs, not to be offended that my name, though, indeed, without any fault of mine, has been so improperly, and so clandestinely introduced upon his sarcophagus.

In the afternoon, while the heat was equally oppressive, we completed the inspection of the other twelve tombs, and, in the coolness of the evening, returned chiefly on foot, directly over the romantic

rocks, which are traversed by many perpendicular abysses, several hundred feet deep, and where we enjoyed very beautiful prospects of the remote distance. Herewith we ended our inspection of the wonders of Egypt on the Libyan bank of the Nile.

It was not till late at night, when, quite exhausted, and almost dying with thirst, that we obtained repose under the awning of our quiet bark, which carried us gently, by the splendid moonlight, to the opposite bank. What I may yet have to say respecting the tombs of the kings, I shall reserve to my second visit on my return, lest I should weary my reader, and wholly neglect the historical narrative of my journey, to which I give the decided preference; for it is not my intention to write compendia, but merely to give an account of what has happened to myself, and to leave on the mind of my reader the most lively impression of the whole in the same chronological order.

Stupendous works had passed before us during the last few days, but sublime wonders awaited us. In the presence of Luxor and Karnac the proudest spirit must feel abashed: we seem to look upon the works of demi-gods, for they far exceed the powers of the present race of men. If, while contemplating the other creations of Thebes, the sprightly imagination of the child of earth endeavours to attempt a bolder flight, here it is scarcely able to follow the reality; he is at the same moment entranced and humbled by a sublimity and grandeur, of the

possibility of which he had never formed any conception,—by a perfection, which, playing with the most prodigious masses, combines at once the most noble and the most beautiful in art and idea, with the most astonishing in technical execution.

The palace of Luxor stands unrivalled in the world; yet it is small in comparison with the gigantic works of Karnac! How many thousand years may have elapsed, ere a people could attain this degree of civilisation, of power, and of art; and how peculiar must have been the bias of this civilisation which, in antehistorical times, built the pyramids, and 1500 years before our era created the wonders of Thebes; and yet we see that, when it had attained the highest point of which it was capable, whether from wisdom, or the cogency of its nature, it stopped, and, petrifying as it were, what it had gained, by a sacred style, by a fixed rule, which embraced not only the art, but the whole of life, and from which no further deviation was allowed—preserved it through a long series of centuries, and thereby found, perhaps, the only means to prevent that never-ending striving at unattainable perfection, that eternal dissatisfaction with what already exists, which so peculiarly characterises our own age, and which appears rather to rob it of support than to create anew. Human progress of every kind, whether of a nation or of an individual, has probably its limits, beyond which it cannot pass. When this culminating point is attained, the nation or individual must endeavour to fix it, by the application of some positive power; and if this does not succeed, to prepare with resignation for the inevitable reverse of

all sublunary things. If nations violently seek to rise higher and higher, they only sink the more rapidly into that barbarism, which is not the barbarism of rude ignorance, but of superabundant knowledge and exhaustion. I do not entirely coincide with the sentiment, that we must either advance or retrograde. The history of nations, nay even our own personal experience, teaches us, that it is possible to be stationary, if not for ever, yet for a long period, though certainly this is much to be deprecated, except when a very high degree of individual cultivation has been attained. Strictly speaking, it is, nevertheless, undeniable that something imperfect, incomplete, is manifest even in the very highest attainment of human effort, and hence imperfections may be shown in Egyptian art, as well as in every other: but still it is a subject of the greatest admiration, how wonderfully it represents, how perfect it stands in the utmost extent of its career, and how long it maintained itself, an object of the highest admiration, an astonishing image of the sublimest human greatness for all ages.

Yet to take the right point of view from which it should be considered, and without which it cannot be understood, the reader will permit me to quote one of the most ingenious and profound passages of Champollion, the convincing truth of which is felt at once when you are on the spot. I may premise, as well known, that all the temples and royal palaces of Egypt were covered, within and without, partly with hieroglyphical writing, which, in former times, every educated person was able to read, partly with representations of events in the history of the country, and

543

partly with anaglyphs, that is, symbolical pictures, which represented abstract subjects. The latter, which it would be impossible completely to decipher, were probably the peculiar, mysterious language of the priests, which was intelligible only to the initiated, while to the laity it represented merely the gods and heroes, in the nimbus of respectful adoration. Yet these allegorical pictures had probably always a certain connection with the hieroglyphic writings; both had a number of characters in common, among which were the symbolic signs in the hieroglyphic writing.*

* For those who may be wholly unacquainted with this subject, I add the following brief explanation :—

The Egyptians had several kinds of writing : 1st, the hieroglyphic, which was the monumental writing, and well known and intelligible to everybody who had some education. It consisted of three elements, which might be arbitrarily blended together. (*a*) The *figurative*, a drawing of the object itself. (*b*) The *symbolical*, where only a sign was used, peculiar, or nearly relating to the object ; for instance, for Osiris, the obelisk ; as for Jupiter, among the Greeks, the eagle with the thunderbolt ; just as among Christians a cross is now the emblem of Christ, &c. (*c*) The Phonetic, where images taken from nature, or from human invention, likewise indicated *the tones of the language*, and that in such a manner, that every phonetic hieroglyphic represented the image of an object, which, in the language spoken by the Egyptians, began by the articulation which the hieroglyphic sign was to express : thus, for instance, if we would imitate this in our language, the image of a tiger, a trap, a table, &c., would always signify the letter T. 2ndly, The language of the priests, called *the hieratic*, which was merely an abbreviation of the hieroglyphic writings. 3rdly, the *demotic*, or cursory, which was an abbreviation of the hieratic, intended for daily use, and very nearly alphabetic writing, in which the figurative and symbolic signs almost entirely disappeared, except for the designation of the gods. 4thly, and lastly, *the allegorical* images, the anaglyphs, the only really secret writing of the priests, into which people could be initiated by them

"There were, therefore," says Champollion, "theoretical and material relations, which combined with each other the various parts of the general *graphic system* of the Egyptians. This system, at once figurative, symbolical, and phonetic, comprehended, directly or indirectly, all the arts which are founded on imitation. The principle of these arts was, therefore, by no means the same in Egypt, as that which was the condition of this development in Greece. Egyptian art had not the special purpose of representing with the greatest possible fidelity, the beautiful forms of nature—it aimed only at the expression of an order *of ideas* peculiar to it, and was not to perpetuate the memory of mere forms, but that of men and of things. The immense colossus, and the most petty amulet, were the fixed signs of an idea; however perfect or indifferent the execution, their object was in the main obtained, for the perfection of form, though subsequently attained in the most noble manner, was only secondary. In Greece, on the contrary, form was everything, and art was used only for the sake of art.

alone, and in which they, without doubt, deposited their most profound secrets respecting science, philosophy, and religion, which we cannot entertain much hope of ever being able positively to decipher, whereas such a result with respect to the hieroglyphics is now scarcely liable to any doubt. If we could read that language, we should very probably find in it the whole Genesis of Moses, the statements in which so strikingly coincide with the most recent discoveries of geologists, that, I say, only a science which had been cultivated for thousands of years was capable of communicating such knowledge; and Moses, therefore, could only have received them from the priests of Egypt, in whose mysteries there is every reason to believe he was profoundly versed, unless we take it for granted, with true believers, that he received it by dictation or inspiration from God.

In Egypt it was but a powerful means of *embodying thought*. The most trifling ornament of Egyptian architecture has its peculiar signification, and bears a direct reference to the idea on which the erection of the whole building was founded; whereas the ornaments of Greek and Roman temples were intended only to please the eye, and conveyed no meaning to the understanding. Thus, the spirit of the two people is totally distinct. Writing and the imitative arts soon separated among the Greeks for ever; but in Egypt writing, design, painting, and sculpture constantly advanced *in the same line* to one and the same object, and when we consider the individual situation of each of those expressions of art, and especially the destination which all their productions had in common, we may justly say that they all were blended in *one*, in the most excellent of all arts—that *of writing*. The temples, as the Egyptian name indicates,* were, if I may so express myself, no other than colossal and splendid *signs*, *representing* the heavenly habitations; the statues, images of kings and private persons; the *bas-reliefs* and paintings, representing the scenes of public and private life, were wholly in the class of *figurative signs;* and the delineations of the Gods, the emblems of abstract ideas, the allegorical ornaments and pictures; lastly, the long series of the anaglyphs were united, in the most direct manner, with the symbolical principle of writing. This intimate union of the fine arts with the graphic system of the Egyptians, explains to us, without difficulty, the foundation of that *naïve* simplicity in which, notwithstanding the

* Dwellings of the Gods, or of God.

highest perfection in their peculiar way, painting and sculpture remained among them. The imitation of physical objects, so that they might be clearly recognised, was sufficient in itself for the intended purpose: to have idealised them in the execution, could have added but little to the perspicuity of the intended expression; an arbitrary change in the form might even have confused it, since paintings and sculptures were, and were intended to be, only real written characters, always connected with an extensive composition, in which they themselves were only single elements."

So far, Champollion. Without attempting to inquire whether or not the Egyptians were right in this view of art, the fact of its existence is as undeniable as that the results attained by it, as we see them before us, have not been surpassed in their totality in any other country. Yes, the Egyptians were, in truth, an essentially *writing* people, as we have become, only with this difference, that *they* engraved in durable stone, in a thousand picturesque signs, which embraced the whole circle of nature and humanity, their history, their laws, their philosophy, their religion, in a word, their *life;* and, for this purpose, they either excavated the interior of their palaces in rocks, or converted their rocks into palaces. And here, on those gigantic monuments of past ages, we now read their *writings*, the characters of which we admire as distinguished works of art, and still endeavour to decipher as the expression of profound ideas. But formerly, when they were understood by all, what general intelligence

and knowledge, what a universal feeling for the beautiful, must such a system have produced among a people, who could not pass by any of its buildings without having before them the pages of a book of wisdom, science, and history, rendered attractive by everything which art, taste, and splendour, united, could present.

We, too, write, indeed, but how?—with goose or crow-quills upon rags; and we, too, have an art, but, it is limited to more or less happy imitations of the ancients, or to our own past history, and will soon have nothing original to show but the Daguesrotype, bronzed figures of *papier mâché*, galvanic gilding, and inimitable bank-notes! True, the invention of the art of printing places us in a higher position. We have books, like the sand on the sea-shore. All the hieroglyphics of the Egyptians, as far as quantity is concerned, vanish into nothing in comparison. But will our books last longer than the Pyramids? It is very possible, and I will not dispute it, but till then they will need many new editions in every respect. To return, however, to my description.

One of the most considerable villages of modern Egypt stands upon and in the beautiful temple buildings of Luxor, parts of which are quite choked up by the sand. The Nile, too, as if indignant at such a beggarly neighbourhood, has taken its course some hundred paces from its former bounds, on the banks of which the palace anciently stood, as the remains of a massive quay still indicate.

By way of preliminary, the Doctor and I took a general promenade by moonlight, among the most

colossal part of the ruins, beginning under the colonnade of the centre court, the columns of which, though buried at least half way up in the sand, measured at that height thirty feet in diameter. Our guide was a black Almeh, who, sometimes striking her tambourine, thoughtlessly danced before us, among the venerable ruins—a strange contrast, which, however, did not in the least distract my attention from the interesting piles around me. After wandering for a long time amid the cottages, narrow, gloomy passages, or groping along in the shade of the palaces, now placing the right foot upon the past, now the left upon the present, we at length issued unexpectedly, from within, through the propylæum gate of the entrance, and suddenly found ourselves, in the bright light of the full moon, precisely between the mutilated colossi of Rameses, and saw, on the right side, the most beautiful of all obelisks, black as jet—the companion to which the French took away—and rising as tapering and slender towards heaven, as if it were an arrow just ready to fly from the earth to the moon. This surprising sight, amid all the huge masses of the surrounding objects, doubled by the indefinite effect of the evening light, was one of those which remain indelibly impressed on the memory.

On the following morning we returned to the same spot, and commenced a more systematic inspection.

The first reflection that occurred to me—which indeed is anything but new—was, how much better the Egyptians understood architecture than we do, and yet it seems that we are not able to learn anything from them. The removal of the second obelisk, effected at

an enormous expense, and placing it in the great square of Louis XV., at Paris, is a case in point. Two majestic propylæa, a hundred feet high, form the entrance to the temple at Luxor; immediately at the sides of the gate are two seated colossi, about forty feet high, and some paces from them, only twice as far as the colossi are from the propylæa, stood the two obelisks, between eighty and ninety feet high, one of which has been carried away. By placing them all so close together, the effect is very powerful and striking; whereas the same objects, if isolated, and standing in an extensive space, appear quite insignificant, and the effect is altogether destroyed. The Egyptians never erected an obelisk without a companion, any more than a single column; least of all would they have placed an isolated obelisk in the centre of a large square, where it only looks like an unmeaning stake, and injures the appearance of the square, while the latter deprives it of all the striking effect of its mass, and thus makes the great appear little. It is lamentable that, for such a purpose, the sublimity of the entrance of this temple should have been so injured, for destroyed it could not be. The remaining obelisk, which is of the most beautiful rose-coloured granite, is but slightly damaged on two sides of the base, otherwise it is in the most perfect state of preservation, and the hieroglyphics, which are cut nearly two inches deep, are acknowledged to be the most perfect of the kind that the Egyptians themselves have produced. In fact, it would be impossible to surpass this work, and our degenerate race is incapable of conceiving how the ancient Egyptians could carve the

most delicate figures, perfect in the minutest detail, in this excessively hard granite, with as much precision and ease as our best medallists can engrave on cornelian. A boy, eleven years old, offered to climb up the obelisk by means of these hieroglyphics for a karie (an Egyptian coin, worth two-and-a-half francs); he accomplished the feat without difficulty up to two thirds of the height, where he was so rocked by the high wind, that we promised him two karie to come down again as quickly as possible.

In order to have a correct and clear idea of the disposition and plan of the temple, it is necessary to ascend to the top of the propylæum; though it is rather difficult to accomplish this, partly by the narrow, dilapidated staircase, and at last by leaping over blocks of stone, which jut out here and there. The prospect amply rewards the trouble in every respect, and the first founder of this temple, Amenoph III. (Memnon), when looking down from the battlements, might have seen himself twice represented in his seated colossal statues, on the other side of the river.

It is extremely interesting to endeavour to trace the form and extent of the ruins, amidst the confusion of the village, the houses of which (very handsome for Egyptian) are most strange Liliputian imitations, in the dust of their mud bricks, of the form of the propylæa.

More than a hundred ancient columns rise among them, and one of the principal courts of the temple is still nearly entire. In this I found several sculptures, inexpressibly sublime and graceful, and more than one

face among them had a delicacy and depth of expression, which must satisfy the most refined and critical European taste. These figures belong to the most flourishing period of Egyptian art, for its decline is in some measure visible under the later Pharaohs; while under the Ptolemies it is immense; and lastly, under the Romans, nothing but the caricature remains.

For the honour of the expedition to Luxor, the French have not been content with robbing the temple of one of its finest ornaments at the entrance, but have likewise disfigured the end, by erecting a large house, after which a portion of the venerable ruins were white-washed! This house obstructs the view of one of the most interesting parts of the temple; new walls have been built through the sanctuary; the still lively colours of the pictures have been daubed with mortar in the crevices to keep off the draught of air; an adytum has been converted into a small closet; in a word, they have proceeded with inexcusable barbarism.

I found some Frenchmen established in this house, who had come from India, for it seems that it is intended to make it a permanent khan; and I was shown an order of M. Mimaut, the Consul General, according to which none but Frenchmen were to be allowed to lodge here, and only the French flag to be displayed on its roof. Truly the Viceroy is very good-natured to allow of such proceedings; and I should like to know what orders would be given to Turks who were to go to France, and attempt to make such speculations on the ruins of Chambord, or of some other fine ruin situated in an equally solitary place?

But it is time to ride across the green plain to Karnack, where the culminating point of Thebes awaits us. It is an enchantment embodied in stone, at the sight of which the spectator rubs his eyes and exclaims, Am I awake or dreaming? In truth, it may be said of the gigantic hall in Karnac without any exaggeration, that it surpasses a dream; for as we have never seen anything like it in reality, it is beyond our dreaming powers to conjure it up in our sleep.

This forest of columns, larger and loftier than most church steeples, these masses of rock which surmount their lotus capitals, this ocean of ornaments and pictures—immeasurable as the starry heavens—and these glorious colours, of the splendour of which some happily preserved portions give us a faint idea: the flights of the boldest imagination are far below the reality; and what *was* this gigantic hall?—only a small portion of the prodigious whole, the circumference of which, as the fragments of the walls plainly indicate, was more than 8000 feet, to which six magnificent portals, 70 feet high, the greater part of which are still standing—partly with triple and quadruple propylæa—led from without; while an avenue of several hundred colossal sphinxes, formed the approach to each of these portals. This was one single temple in the circuit of "hundred-gated Thebes." It is almost beyond the power of man to conceive the idea, to say nothing of the execution. And how perfect is this execution! Almost every imaginable claim satisfied in the most appropriate place, the most gigantic as well as the most lovely exhausted in the highest perfection; surely con-

founded by this mass of tower-like propylæa, colossi, obelisks, doors, porticos, pillars, columns, courts, halls, galleries, portals, and chambers, all covered with thousands and tens of thousands of figures glowing in the most dazzling, diversified, brilliancy of colours —every sincere and deeply-moved worshipper, feeling in pious awe the presence of the gods, must at the sight of heaven, thus opened to his view, have prostrated himself in mute adoration.

The principal approach to the temple rose from the Nile, in an avenue of sphinxes, probably shaded by the crowns of green sycamores, till it reached two pyramidal immense propylæa, between which was the largest entrance to the temple, part of which is now in ruins. Having reached this, a perspective view opens, which displays at one glance the whole colossal greatness of the ruins of Karnac. Notwithstanding the proxime piles of rubbish, and five enormous prostrate columns, you see, at the distance of a thousand paces, through a succession of twelve internal doors, all between seventy and eighty feet in height, which are partly destroyed; first into the extensive court, then along the gigantic hall, the court of the obelisk and that of the colossi, over the adytum, which richly adorned lies in the centre; then beyond it, again through many courts and porticos, till you see the pure blue of heaven, shining through the lofty portal at the extreme end—a scene without parallel, which could be produced only by choosing for this edifice a site which declined towards the middle, and by giving only a slight elevation to the adytum, which occupied this middle.

That which perhaps produces the grandest effect, in what is called the gigantic hall, is probably the peculiar arrangement, by which the columns of the double row down the middle (which, by the way, are forty feet in circumference) are one-third higher and thicker than all the rest; and while in the latter, the ceiling rests upon the dado over their capitals, there is above the large columns in the centre, an entire story, with colossal windows, which look to the interior, and which is fifty feet high, up to the ceiling. Now, as the columns themselves are above eighty feet high, the entire free space in the middle, from the ground to the ceiling, is more than one hundred and thirty feet. When viewed from every other part of the hall, this produces the appearance not only of a rising, but of the entire disappearance of the ceiling towards the centre, the effect of which is so peculiar that it must be seen to be understood. The windows in the above-mentioned upper wall, which, as if floating in the air, rise on the gay lotus capitals of the great pillars, are partly closed by a stone lattice-work, the massy, elegant, and yet utterly peculiar character of which is perfectly adapted to the whole, and is entirely different from everything we are accustomed to see.

Here too, as in the Rameseion, this second story added to the temple, served, in Champollion's opinion, for the residence of the several members of the royal family, who, on the inside, could look down from their elevated chambers on the forest of columns in this magnificent hall, and from the outer windows view their immense capitals, with the Nile and its romantic valley, from one mountain chain to the

other — from one desert to another, in its whole extent.

Convenient staircases, such as all the ancient Egyptian are, led without effort to these high apartments; but, unhappily, we could no longer ascend them, and, at the risk of breaking our necks, had to climb from stone to stone, over ruins and fragments; there we were first sensible of the size of the masses which unite the columns, among which there are stones above thirty feet long, six feet deep, and as many broad. Small, indeed, in comparison with the obelisk in the next court-yard, which is a monolyth ninety-six feet high, polished as smooth as a mirror; the companion to which, quite similar, lies broken by its side.

Added to the ravages committed by Cambyses and time, a dreadful earthquake must have raged here; or else the Persians, like the Chinese, were acquainted at that time with the destructive power of gunpowder. By such means alone a desolation like this could have been effected, which was successfully withstood by the gigantic hall alone. With the exception of two columns that lie shattered on the ground, all the columns of this hall, 134 in number, are still standing. They were placed very near each other—an arrangement which perhaps may have mainly contributed to their preservation, while it certainly greatly increased the richness of their effect.

The interior of the walls of the enclosure contained magnificent representations of religious subjects; on the outside they were covered with far more extensive and gigantic battle-pieces than those in the Rameseion. Thus there is a large sailing-vessel, with

a temple in the middle of it, which is nearly of the natural size, if this expression may be applied to a bark. The king appears everywhere elevated far above the other figures in the thickest of the battle, fighting either from his war-chariot, or standing before it, while servants are endeavouring to check the impatient steeds, and an attendant holds a kind of umbrella, which some persons take for the Egyptian Standard. This is not very improbable, since forms are merely conventional, and the sceptre of the Egyptian kings, for instance, exactly resembles a flail, though in truth it is only a scourge: perhaps a more humane symbol of royalty than the sceptre. As Achilles drew the body of Hector round the walls of Troy, so the king is here represented dragging a vanquished prince, together with his chariot and horses, which are fallen down, and which are all together fastened to the car of the triumphant victor.

"In all these pictures," says my intelligent friend, with peculiar faithfulness, "unbounded fancy is displayed; the action is grand and animated; the motion bold and rapid; the expression speaking, intelligent, and exciting; the drawing almost without perspective, but the execution of the details inconceivably rich and beautiful. The heads of the horses are true to the life, and at once remind us of the celebrated Venetian group: the bit, bridle, and harness are splendid; the chariots as if turned in ivory, with raised work and ornaments, are solid, light, and handsome."

I have already observed, that in many places the colours, with which the whole wall is covered, still retain their original freshness; and in Karnac, as

well as in the tombs of the kings, we cannot help admiring the number of various combinations and surprising association of colour, which the refined taste of the Egyptians knew how to produce. This is particularly observable in the adytum, where there is an harmonious concentration of the most noble creations of Egyptian art. The grace, the truly enchanting beauty of many of these pictures, has, in my opinion, been nowhere surpassed; neither the antique nor the times of Raphael have produced more finished works of their epochs. Opposite to the porphyry gate leading from the gallery round the little hall of the adytum into a dilapidated chamber, I found the portrait of a young king, the indescribable beauty of which quite overpowered me. It was so ravishing an ideal of faultless beauty, such an union of all the most engaging and delightful human qualities, with such a flattering mildness in the features, such a heavenly smile on the finely formed lips, such enthusiasm in the eyes, such nobility of form, and such divine elevation in the attitude and in the whole figure, that I cannot conceive a more irresistible living being than the realisation of this picture. It was truly a youthful god, which in my eyes surpassed any god or hero represented by the Greeks.

The inner wall of the adytum is of polished rose-coloured granite, and the elegant figures carved on it are painted with a very delicate pale green—bronze colour; the ceiling is azure, with golden, short-rayed stars, and is divided in half its length by a tasteful band, in which blue, red, and yellow are alternately repeated. Where the hand of man has not wantonly destroyed

this beautiful work of art, it is preserved in all its pristine freshness, and is in the highest degree pleasing. A magnificent projecting cornice on the outside, is painted in the same colours as the band on the ceiling. The outer wall was formerly encircled by an uncovered gallery; here the ground is bronze colour, and the figures partly retain the bright rose of the natural granite. Some of the work is most beautiful, it is chiefly on a reduced scale; and none of the figures are above the size of life. Some of them are blue, others white; and strange as it may appear to our European taste, the treatment, the composition, and whole peculiar character of the style are such, that I, at least, was never shocked by this apparent deviation from nature in the representation of such sublime and attractive figures.

In the fine large portico, consisting of forty-eight columns and pillars, which is surrounded by above fifty cell-like apartments, the Copts have again obtruded a church, and have daubed hideous pictures of saints on the master-pieces of the Pharaohs; fortunately only one of them is well preserved, the others have for the most part fallen off, and the pictures of the divinities that were hid by them, have again made their appearance quite uninjured, and even their colour is not in the least impaired. Passing through a second colonnade, we entered another division of the temple, where the colossi, in the form of caryatidæ, rest against pillars; and from thence at length reached the last large gate, by which we quitted the temple.

We spent many hours among the ruins, in order to examine the details, which however I shall pass over

for the present, and proceeding "from grave to gay," mention, in their stead, a little interlude which afforded us some amusement. While we were at breakfast, in sight of the north-eastern gate, among the sculptures of which there is an enormous Priapus, enjoying at the same time the intellectual feast presented by all the sublime wonders which surrounded us, our reverie was suddenly broken by the apparition of a smart English lady's-maid, who came tripping along, escorted by a tall Arab. She was a pretty young woman it is true, with a very national appearance; but her dress was certainly not in harmony with the surrounding objects, for she was attired in the most tasteless manner imaginable: a short white petticoat, a black apron, a pink spencer, and a green bonnet! She, too, had come to view the wonders of Thebes, and continued her tour of inspection without being in the least disturbed by our presence. At length she stood riveted before the above-mentioned figure of Priapus: she gazed at it for a long time, and then turning to the Arab, who stood respectfully behind her, and motioning to him to conduct her further, exclaimed with extreme simplicity, "Now I declare this is very curious, indeed." We intended to offer some refreshment to the fair islander in the ruins of Thebes, but just as I was about to send one of my servants, she vanished among the ruins. In the place of this momentary visitant I beheld with horror on my burnus, which had been in charge of an Arab, and which I had just put on as a defence against a draught of air, two most repulsive guests, colossi

after their kind, which we are used in common life to call lice!! (pediculus horridus, for the information of the learned.) These are among the inevitable dark sides of the country of the Arabian nights.

We returned in a south-west direction, through three successive pairs of propylæa, all adorned with seated or standing colossi, covered with pictures and hieroglyphics, like every other stone in this gigantic building, to which, from the time of Thothmus I., the Pharaohs of all the dynasties contributed their share, and seem always to have added something new. The outermost gate is approached by the longest of the avenues of sphinxes, near which an uninterrupted series of mounds of *débris* indicate many other ancient edifices.

This avenue leads to the most ancient and totally-wrecked Typhonium, which is about a quarter of a league distant, and which even in its desolation still retains the most grotesque character. While the other ruins of Karnac are almost entirely destitute of vegetation, with the exception of a few solitary palms growing in the sand, here everything is covered with high rank weeds, above which a hideous image of Typhon, broken colossi, and innumerable sphinxes rear their heads; and strangely enough, just here, where everything else is destroyed, several of these sphinxes are in perfect preservation: some have the most pleasing human countenances; but, generally speaking, they have admirably-executed rams' heads. In three or four places some dozens of dirty sedge-green women, of basalt, with fright-

ful lions' faces, ghost-like and awful to look at, are crouched close together in the grass. A moat, which is still full of water, and therefore must be supplied by subterraneous channels from the Nile, surrounds three sides of the hill on which this Typhonium stood like a fortress; and lofty dams and mounds of rubbish on the opposite side of the water, betray in this vicinity also considerable buildings of ancient times. It is said that the sacred Ibis is sometimes seen in these waters, like a spectre; and at this place, dedicated as it is to the Evil Principle, I could almost have believed in any unearthly phenomenon, so uncomfortable and ungenial did I feel there: added to which, the oppressive recollection of all the gigantic masses, and never-imagined wondrous works which were crowded before me, filled my excited soul with additional awe.

The evening twilight drew on, and entirely lost in the fabulous past, we rode, almost unconsciously, through the widely-scattered groups of palm in the plain, overtopped to the north and south by the sombre ruins of Karnac and Luxor, between which, for the distance of full half a league, a close avenue of several thousand colossal sphinxes formerly led. At length we saw the streamers of our boats shining in the splendour of the moon, and, sparkling below them, the blue waters of the Nile; for here I found it really blue, its yellow muddy water having become clear and pure.

At Thebes the inhabitant of the North for the first time gazes with wonder on the huge crocodile,

traversing the stream, or quietly basking in the sun, on the islands of white sand. The remains of a dead crocodile, already dried by the sun, now lay upon the bank, and the conclusion of this eventful day, which had presented us with a long series of images and pictures, afforded us an opportunity of fearlessly examining the most frightful of all the sacred animals of Egypt.

CHAPTER II.

ASSOUAN.

CERTAINLY there are many plagues in Egypt up to this very day, and among the greatest may be classed the countless multitudes of flies which incessantly torment one all day long; and when night sets in, a host of gnats relieve guard; however, they are less numerous than the flies, and are not nearly so blood-thirsty as their brethren in the damp climates of Europe. Mosquitoes, like those of Barbary, have not once come across my path. In consequence of the pertinacious calm which had prevailed ever since we had left Thebes, we proceeded but very slowly, and to add to our misfortune, our large bark struck, and was so immured in stones, that we were compelled to lie-to, under a scorching sun, at a rocky wall, and it was full eighteen hours ere we got afloat again. A third evil was the threatened dearth of wine and sugar, which cannot be procured here, for either love or money. I should strongly recommend every traveller to take three times the stock which he imagines he may require, not only of these articles, but also of tea and tobacco. There is no harm in having too much; but to be *minus* these indispensable requisites, is not only unpleasant, but may be detrimental to health if you are accustomed to the use of them.

We were two days in reaching Esneh; it is very

tolerably built, and, for an Egyptian town, unusually clean. The magnificent and well-preserved portico of a large temple is now used as a corn magazine; and its proud files of columns have been intersected with walls of dung, to form partitions between the various compartments. Almost every one of these columns is crowned by a differently-formed capital, the gay colours of which are still beautifully fresh. The pillars and walls are covered with sculptures, but they are not of the best period.

At Esneh I for the first time saw the women wearing large silver rings in their noses; with the exception of a narrow waist-cloth, they were entirely destitute of clothing. Several Almehs were living in the town; they had been banished hither from Cairo by the Viceroy, who allows them a maintenance for half-a-year at the expense of the Government. At the expiration of that time they are permitted to return to Cairo; with the stipulation, however, that they do not resume their former occupation. No restriction of the kind is laid on them here, and they make the most of this interim. There are some very pretty young women among them, whom Dr. Koch had formerly seen dancing in Cairo; they very bitterly lamented their banishment, and made us laugh by the rather singular complaint which they brought against the inhabitants of these localities, as in Europe law-suits are instituted for the very opposite reason.

The long calm was succeeded by a storm, which, however, did not facilitate our progress. During the night, the sail of my bark was rent by the wind, which caused a most dreadful commotion among the

noisy Arabs, who always cry out before they are hurt. Towards morning we saw a large herd of buffaloes swimming through the river; they were very eagerly pursued by my Spartan Susannis, and by two or three of our sailor boys, who, like amphibii, can live indiscriminately in either element. There certainly is no four-footed animal which has so decided, and, at the same time so ridiculous, an expression of stupidity, as the Egyptian buffalo, especially while it is swimming, when only its enormous bulky head and staring eyes are visible above the surface of the water.

The wind at length began to blow from a more favourable quarter, and we glided smoothly along past the imposing masses of ruins of Edfou, and those of Koum Ombose; we had much difficulty, however, in making up our minds to sail by them for the present, for "*aufgeschoben* is unfortunately more frequently *aufgehoben*" than we are inclined to think.

Just at sunset we arrived at Djebel Selseleh, where two chains of rugged rock so completely shut in the Nile, that the banks are not a stone's-throw apart. In ancient times, according to Geoffroy St. Hilaire, the mountain rocks here formed an impenetrable barrier to the Nile, which was compelled to force its way through the Lybian chain to the Mediterranean Sea. Faint traces of its course are said to be even now visible in the desert, and it is not improbable that the remains of land which it at that time fructified, form the various Oases which we occasionally meet with. In the sequel, however, it surmounted the opposing dam, over which it probably first rushed with a violent shock, like the falls of the Rhine, and

in the course of thousands of years, forced for itself a free passage, and at the same time, formed the Delta in the sea itself.

Immediately beyond the defile of Selseleh, the noble stream again expands in its former magnificence; for since in its course of several hundred leagues it receives no tributary, save the almost dry Atbarra, it presents this singular feature, that throughout its whole length (reckoning from Khartoom, at the junction of the Blue and White Rivers), it rolls on in precisely the same volume of water. In approaching Assouan, bold isolated ledges are seen in the bed of the river, which render sailing by night very dangerous.

The song of the sailors and the sound of the timbrel, with extemporaneous accompaniments of every kind, enlivened our rapid voyage by day and night. Sometimes Susannis was the hero of their song, when he pursued the herds of buffaloes, and exceeded them in the rapidity of swimming; on another occasion, when I had given them a sheep, I shared the honours of the day with the gentle victim; for the gift of a sheep betokens a day of feasting. These merry, cheerful people subsist almost entirely upon bread, sea-biscuits, and cheese, of which they consume a most prodigious quantity; and for this they are perfectly contented to serve without any further wages.

We now approached the boundary of Egypt. Two enormous rocks sprang like a portal from the midst of the stream; a santon's grave on the mountain crest on our right, and an ancient palace on the palm-clad shore on our left, clearly indicated the vicinity of the

town. In a few moments we saw the Roman wall, with the Nilometer on the Island of Elephantina, the verdure-embosomed houses of modern Mahometan Assouan, and above it the ruins of the ancient Christian Syene; thus presenting to the eye, at one view, three phases of the varied history of this country.

We rested here some days, and met with a most friendly reception from Bali Katsheff, an educated Turk, who is partial to Europeans, and takes pleasure in showing them every kindness in his power.

Our first excursion was to the Island of Elephantina; the remains of antiquity, which were lately very considerable, have been recently destroyed. All that is now left is, a portion of the Nilometer mentioned by Strabo, with a step leading down to it, and traces of deeply-carved measurements on the outer hewn stones, some prostrated, broken columns, two mutilated statues, a gate ornamented with hieroglyphics, and several walls of large stones. The fantastic granite rocks, on the opposite bank, have many Egyptian inscriptions and paintings, and further on are the first cliffs of the cataracts.

Part of the Island of Elephantina (by the Arabs called "the blooming") is very well cultivated; and, instead of its ancient far-famed temples, is now celebrated only for its excellent milk and butter. While we rambled through the groves and fields, which were animated by flocks and herds of cattle, the people brought us various trifling antiquities for sale; among which they produced, as such, two small wheels of a watch. They might perhaps have served some European police to discover a secret murder or theft;

for how else should the inhabitants have obtained them?

In the vicinity of the town, are some interesting relics of antiquity, from which we see, that modern times unjustly accuse Diodorus of inaccuracy, because he speaks of the Nilometer as being in the town of Syene; which, it is alleged, was opposite to the town in the Island of Elephantina, and it cannot be supposed, with any probability, that there were two Nilometers so near to each other. *Le vrai n'est pas toujours le vraisemblable*, and so it is here; for the remains of the Nilometer on the place where the Egyptian Syene stood, may be almost more evidently pointed out than that mentioned by Strabo in Elephantina. Extensive baths were connected with it, some of which are even now, in a fit state to be used for that purpose.

Our absence on shore gave our sailors many holidays, the greater part of which they passed in the water, where they tumbled about like river gods; here they performed the most strange manœuvres, which they seem to have learnt from the dolphins, playing at summersets against each other, the chief object of which was to give the opponent such a violent blow with the outstretched leg, that he was involuntarily compelled to sink for a moment. He then generally swam on under water, and, watching his opportunity, suddenly rose, and repaid with interest the blow which he had received. This very novel kind of combat amused us not a little, and Englishmen would doubtless soon have laid high bets on these vigorous aquatic boxers; but we contented ourselves with encou-

raging their zeal, by throwing a few piastres into the river. Once, however, the Doctor unfortunately dropped a valuable mouth-piece into the deepest part of the stream. "Three times they dived in vain," as in Schiller's ballad, and, on the fourth attempt, one of these unwearied amphibia happily brought it up uninjured.

May you who read these lines be equally happy in recovering all that you suppose to be lost! A wish not to be despised; and with which, here, on the frontiers of Egypt, I gratefully take leave of all my unknown friends of both sexes—the number of whom an author alone never thinks large enough—till we meet again in the Desert of Nubia. Farewell!

CHAPTER III.

THE CATARACTS.—THE ISLAND OF PHILÆ.

As soon as our departure from Assouan was resolved on, we were compelled to unlade all our effects in order that our canjas might be towed through the cataracts, and yet it was generally affirmed, that only the small one could be got through, in the present low state of the water, but that the large one could not, under any circumstances, accomplish it. This would have put us to serious inconvenience in the course of our voyage, and I therefore insisted that the attempt should likewise be made with the large dahabia; happily, I was seconded by the Katsheff, whom I reminded of Mehemet Ali's favourite expression—"Nothing is impossible;" and who himself appeared excessively eager to ascertain whether, in spite of the unanimous opposition of all the Rais of the cataract, who affirmed that no such attempt had ever been made, it would be practicable for a vessel of such dimensions, with an extraordinary amount of human power, to be forced through the numerous cliffs which threatened it with destruction.

The dahabia in question belonged to the Governor of Keneh, and its Rais on this account obstinately refused his consent. "If it sinks," cried the Katsheff heroically, "I will pay for it, and I take the responsibility on myself." This decided the question, for

the danger affected only the vessels, but by no means the crew, and the canjas, entirely emptied of all their burden, soon set out, amid a lugubrious melancholy song of the men, but with a very favourable wind.

We, ourselves, having sent forward the caravan with our baggage, took the way by land, through the celebrated granite quarries, which supplied the materials for all the wonders of Thebes, and for the innumerable monuments of other great Egyptian cities. This is an exceedingly interesting place, and affords ample scope for the study of the peculiar treatment of the stone, by the Egyptian workmen; among other curiosities of the kind, we saw an obelisk almost entirely complete, and ready to be detached, suspended at a wall of the quarry. It will, probably, always remain an enigma to us, how the ancients were able to move these immense masses with so much ease, and what means they employed, (for we must remember that they were unacquainted with gunpowder,) to effect a far more accurate separation of the rocks than we, with our numerous modern improvements can now accomplish. Was it achieved by the application of a vast amount of human power,—as various representations existing in the tombs would lead us to infer,—or were they acquainted with some law of mechanics which has hitherto escaped us?

At a short distance from the quarries we ascended a decayed Saracenic watch-tower, which stands over the highest eminence in the country, and from the battlements of which we had an extensive view over a most singular tract. For truly strange is the scene! it looks as if giants, of remote unknown antiquity, had

amused themselves with piling thousands and tens of thousands of blocks of red granite one upon the other, in wild confusion on the boundless sandy level of the burning Desert, in order to construct mountains of an entirely new shape and conformation: all these black and red masses of stone, which are extremely diversified and fantastic in their form, and have not the slightest trace of vegetation or life, appear as if they had been burnt and melted by volcanic fire, and then cooled in the waters.

Still more striking is the scene on again approaching the Nile, when we see the huge black masses heaped up in the most grotesque forms to the height of mountains, and intersected by innumerable channels of the river, some of which dart rapidly by them, with the swiftness of an arrow, while others linger around the base of the cliffs which they lave with their milk-white spray; not one has a waterfall of considerable perpendicular height, but all, tossing and boiling, rush over natural slightly shelving stone dams, form longer or shorter cascades, and wind, like a thousand silvery serpents, amid the sombre rock. These are what are called the First Cataract.

When we gained the top of the rock nearest the river, we perceived the largest of our vessels already in the middle of this watery labyrinth, engaged in a dangerous conflict, with the longest and most rapid of the currents. We instantly scrambled down towards the scene of action, that we might see the interesting spectacle as near as possible.

More than 300 naked blacks of the tribe of the Barrabra, for the most part young people from twelve

to twenty years of age, all vigorous, and many very handsome, were tumbling about, partly in the water, partly on the projecting rocks, and partly on the rugged bank, variously employed, led by an old man with white hair and beard, the chief Rais of the Cataracts, whose athletic figure, awe-inspiring features, and stentorian voice, could scarcely maintain discipline among the wild and lawless youths; for the Barrabra, or Berbers, are even more amphibious than the Fellahs, and they move with as much *nonchalance*, in and under the water, as on dry land. Many while swimming surported and guided the heavy dahabia, which they seemed to bear upon their shoulders; others, springing like squirrels from rock to rock, kept drawing it at the same time, quickly changing the thick rope backwards and forwards, as the directions of the stream required; while others again, with long poles, assisted, either in pushing on the boat more rapidly, or carefully checking it. Many others, however, gave no assistance whatever, but amused themselves with plunging head foremost into the deepest whirl of the river, and suffering themselves to be borne down the cataract by the raging waves, while only a black curly head, a foot, or an arm, now and then appeared amid the foam of the waters, and indicated the course they were pursuing. The others surrounded us, bore us on their shoulders through wet or dangerous places, fetched water for us to drink from one of the little eddies, holding the full cup high over their heads as they swam, and then laughing and joking, dispersed among

the rest, after they had received the bakshish, which they demanded, rather importunately, but always with good-natured cheerfulness.

Only a very few of these children of nature, who really did not seem to stand in need of anything, had incommoded themselves with a narrow girdle, but several wore the small Berber dagger, fastened with a leather strap to the left upper arm, without seeming to be at all impeded by it in swimming. In spite of the scorching rays of the sun, they had no covering whatever on their heads; and I observed with surprise that most of them, notwithstanding their beautiful sound teeth, were three or four *minus* on the right side, or in front of the mouth. On inquiry I learnt that they had extracted them merely as a precautionary measure, in order the more easily to escape being enlisted for soldiers, though the Viceroy, who has too much need of the Berbers about the Cataracts, has never yet taken them for military service.

After great exertions for full half-an-hour, and during which the vessel was often in a critical position, and in imminent danger of being driven between the cliffs, and, indeed, did not escape without slight damage, a deafening shout of joy at length announced that the main difficulty was overcome. As the rest of the work was comparatively trifling, we took advantage of this moment, after another satisfactory distribution of bakshish, to mount our horses and proceed by land to Philœ. The noonday heat, reflected by the white sand and the smooth blocks of stone, was painful in the extreme, but the pleasing thought of being in

Ethiopia* lightened every inconvenience, especially when we reflected how many kindred minds at home would willingly bear ten times the fatigues, if they could be instantly put in our place. But the long tract which lies between the 54° and the 24° of latitude, the numerous difficulties, the uncertain time, with every other contingency, keep them back, and, all things well considered, they prefer remaining at home. Perhaps they compensate for the loss by saying, not *sans raison*, Have not I my travellers who labour and hunger, suffer and endure for me, who are bound to communicate to me every interesting, amusing, or instructive information, which they have gleaned in the sweat of their brow, without my being obliged to take any further trouble than that of sending a few pence to the next circulating library? What eastern despot could ask more, or have his wishes more easily gratified? Yet so it is in fact, and this too is one of the immense advantages of our civilisation, which probably has in store for us many other conveniences of a similar kind, for the *public* appears now to have supplanted our *native country*, for which, in days of yore, people were ready to make great sacrifices; however, it is a very different thing from the ancient *respublica*.

After a rapid ride of about an hour through the Desert, which retained nearly the same uniform character, we at length came in sight of some palms and

* Ancient Ethiopia extended to below Dongola, where Nubia began. Now the commencement of Nubia is reckoned from Assouan, and the country of that name is very arbitrarily extended by geographers up the Nile.

mimosas, and a few sycamores, which overshaded neat scattered houses of unburnt bricks. They were tastefully painted white and brown; the lintels of the doors, which were of granite, were stained deep red, and a sentence of the Khoran was inscribed upon them. Groups of pretty young women, girls and children wearing large rings in their noses, glass bead necklaces, and elegant girdles round the waist, from which depended a kind of apron, made of narrow strips, interwoven with coloured shells, sat chattering together under the shade of the trees, waiting for the return of their husbands and relations, who were still employed at the Cataracts. At a short distance two large sakyeh, turned by several oxen, irrigated a bright green field of dourra, where the Nile formed a kind of lake; this field was bounded on three sides by dark rocks, which also included the village and its narrow fields, and on the other side, by the interminable sandy waves of the Desert. We had scarcely traversed this Nubian Idyll, which excited most pleasing sensations, to which the dead sand in the horizon imparted a rather melancholy character, when we found ourselves in sight of a dead wall of masses of granite, heaped one upon another, along the rugged outlines of which, there seemed to be no outlet whatever.

We fancied that we had already reached an inaccessible kingdom of a more mysterious nature, which nothing save the stroke of a magician's wand could open to us, when we suddenly espied a narrow stony path, hardly perceptible, winding along the intricate rock towards the summit. When we began to ascend,

the wearied ass of our guide (called L'Inglese, an original character, of whom I shall say more in the sequel), slipped off the smooth blocks of stone, threw his rider, and for a moment covered him with his body. We soon helped him to regain his legs, and were happy to find that he had not sustained any injury: we had proceeded some paces further, when a cry of joy from the Doctor made me look up, and I beheld with astonishment the unexpected sight, which appeared to be a delusive image of the Desert.

Among the singular masses of black basalt*, we suddenly perceived an emerald island of an almost perfect oval, shaded with palm-trees, and entirely resembling an Hesperian garden, supported by lofty quays of large hewn stones, and covered from one end to the other with an unbroken series of the most splendid buildings, which, in the midst of this inhospitable wilderness, appeared more like the ethereal dwelling of some fairy than the work of human hands. It was Philœ! certainly one of the most lovely wonders in the fabulous kingdom of the Pharaohs; and though only a few of its buildings belonged to their times, yet are they the creation of one of the brightest epochs of Egypt, and certainly the finest monument of that love of the arts for which the Ptolemies were distinguished.

Its fortunate preservation contributes to heighten its imposing effect: and the proud files of more than 100 columns, which are still standing, the great Temple of Osiris, which externally is nearly unin-

* It is not real basalt, but granite burnt black, which is here universally called basalt.

jured, the two pairs of propylæa, which are entirely preserved, and the peculiar transparent Roman temple in the back-ground, which is quite foreign to the Egyptian style, and of which not a stone is wanting, except the roof; afford, even from a distance, a picture of extraordinary splendour and elegance. How much more were we surprised by a closer inspection! How rich were these masses of various buildings, all connected with each other, whereby so little regard was had to symmetry that there is scarcely one principal door in a direct line with another, and yet the eye is nowhere offended! And how inexhaustible is the number of sculptures, of the richest and most varied subjects, which cover every wall and every column; the almost inconceivable freshness and the resplendent beauty of the colours in some halls, particularly in the pronaos of the great temple, which but for the violent devastations committed by the Christians, is so perfect, that twenty centuries would scarcely have left a trace of their passage. It is impossible to describe our surprise and delight at beholding all this, even after we had seen the noblest productions of Egyptian art. If the great may be compared with the little, I would say, Philœ is to Thebes what the Farnesina is to the Farnese palace. It cannot boast of the almost divine sublimity, the nearly awful dignity of the temples of Karnac and Luxor, but in their stead it displays more diversity, more refined elegance; more soothing loveliness, if I may so express myself, meet us in these beauteous remains, which are the first step of the commencement of the transition to what is comparatively modern.

And this style, though I cannot tell why, appears to be precisely in its right place; perhaps as a pleasing contrast with the awe-inspiring scene of black rock and bare desert with which it is encompassed. Perhaps, too, because the whole serves as an agreeable place of repose, that flatters the weakness of our modern feelings, which are scarcely able to elevate themselves, for a continuance, to the colossal greatness of Egyptian antiquity, without becoming dizzy. If in Thebes I *adored* intellectually, here I *enjoyed* in terrestrial comfort. Thebes is a fit abode for gods, Philœ appears like the palace of an epicurean hermit.

It is very evident that, in later times, when religion raised the greater part of these buildings, the worship paid here, had assumed a more cheerful character; though, according to the Myth, Osiris was buried in this island, and in the most remote ages, a gloomy, austere religion alone could have chosen this awful scene of the operations of destructive natural elements, as a site for his temples.

As soon as we had pitched our tents, close to the very steep banks of the river, opposite Philœ, and piled up our effects in large heaps, we crossed over to the island, where we arrived at the most favourable moment, an hour before sunset. Only a painter, a highly-gifted painter, could give, from this entrancing point of view, a picture which should excite the same sensations.

After we had wandered from hall to hall, through the double and triple portico, where more than twenty different orders of columns alternated with each other, our attention was rivetted on a painted hall, the peristyle

of the principal temple, which perhaps gives a more clear idea than any other, of the former magnificence of the Egyptian temples, by the preservation of the liveliest colours, which, as I have already observed, seems almost miraculous in so exposed a situation. None of the fine columns in this hall is like the other; every one shines in the splendour of different colours, every one displays diverse surprising elegances of form, but all unite, to combine one whole, in the most perfect harmony.

The gigantic figures outside on the walls of the propylæa, the entire height of which they nearly reach, have indeed for the most part been carefully effaced, with an iron chisel, by the frenzy of vandalic religious enthusiasts, yet the total effect suffers little by it, and some of the gods and heroes remain untouched in all their original beauty.

Though destruction is so easy in comparison with creation, yet the fanaticism of the Persians and the Christians have hitherto only half succeeded in Egypt, in their attempts on these gigantic works; and the combined efforts of religious fury, self-interest, and the iron tooth of time, have not been able to accomplish it in the lapse of thousands of years.

On the left wall, in the portal which leads through these propylæa, and which is free from hieroglyphics, the chiefs of the French expedition, and the *savans* who accompanied them, had a long inscription engraved; and a subsequent traveller of that nation has caused all other later inscriptions near it to be effaced, the wall to be smoothed, and the following words to be inscribed upon it, in black paint: "*Une paye de*

l'histoire ne doit pas rester barbouillée par des noms insignifiants. How many an English tourist may have been obliterated by this dictatorial proceeding! Hitherto this ordinance has been respected, but we may venture, very modestly to express the wish that the cyphers of the names of the French generals and *savans*, forming this *page de l'histoire*, had been carved by a more skilful hand, because the close proximity of these pot-hooks and hangers, with the exquisitely formed hieroglyphics and fresco paintings of the ancients, excites an idea of barbarism, which affords too comical a contrast with the pompous contents of the inscription, not to cause an involuntary smile, and the more so, perhaps, because that ephemeral expedition has left no results.

At sunset we ascended the highest platform of the propylæa, by the well-preserved and convenient stairs, which are lighted by funnel-shaped windows, and communicate with various apartments, in order to enjoy the prospect, which is certainly one of the most singular in the world. Just below us, shaded by the fans of the palms, lay the forest of columns, and all the portals, propylæa, courts and walls of Philœ, covered with a thousand images of gods and heroes, some of which, almost resting on the earth with their feet, raised their heads towards us. The plan of the whole building was as clearly discernible from this spot, as on a map. Towards Egypt, the Nile forms a dead lake, full of dark, strangely-shaped granite rocks; one of them, which is approached by steps hewn in the stone, resembles a colossal royal throne, the back of which is composed of a slab adorned

with hieroglyphics and figures, and to which an immense rock, that seems to be hanging in the air, forms a canopy.

On the other side, the mighty river flows from Nubia, with a rapid course in a narrow compressed bed, bordered by groups of palms, between which are seen, on the left hand, some deserted white mosques; and, to the right of the grotesquely indented stony island of Bithié, the ruins of another antique temple, of which there were probably a great number dispersed here in remote ages. Wherefore it is very problematical, where the god, or rather, as the fable says, only the essential part of him, was buried. On either side of the river, close beyond the narrow steps on the bank, rise dark, rocky, walls, to nearly an equal height, in the clefts of which continuous streams of beautiful white sand flow down, exactly like waterfalls.

Lastly, on the north-eastern side, we saw in the foreground—the only rural spot in this picture, which is more savage than Salvator Rosa—the buildings of a government station, surrounded by a few sycamores, and the fields and cottages of a village; but immediately beyond this lies the bare, boundless desert, retiring further and further in changing, undulating lines, till at length, in its mysterious infinity, it appears only like an indistinct mist.

Profound silence reigned around; and, lost in thought, we contemplated this dream-like picture, till coming night effaced one feature after another, and the monotonous rush of the cataracts passing towards us over the royal throne, now first struck upon

our ear, mingled with the ever-increasing roar of an approaching storm. This soon seriously admonished us to return, and we hastened down to reach our boat before the dreaded Chamsin should arise in all its fury. But we had already tarried too long; scarcely had we pushed off from the shore, when we were seized by one of those sudden whirlwinds so frequent here, which, on account of the prodigious clouds of dust with which they fill the atmosphere in a moment, are excessively troublesome on shore, and dangerous on the water. This we immediately experienced; for our bark—the sails of which could not be reefed in time —was within an ace of being upset, and we were then driven with such violence down the stream, that we were far below our tents ere we could gain a rugged part of the bank, and even then were scarcely able to effect a landing against the fury of the wind. We were involved in clouds of dust, and carefully covered our faces with our hands to prevent an inflammation of the eyes, which very frequently ensues on such occasions; but it was already night when we reached our tents. We found them totally prostrated by the storm, and everything in and near them in the most frightful confusion imaginable. The cook, who hurried to meet us with despair written in his face, declared that he could not keep any fire alight, and that he must set before us more dust than food; for though he had most carefully covered all the dishes, they were completely filled with fine sand. It was an unpleasant accident to be sure; nothing could be gained by fretting, but everything by patience and trouble; when the disagreeable Chamsin afterwards abated a little for

half an hour, we made such good use of our time that by the aid of a number of additional cords, we effectually secured our tents; and, during the remainder of the night, they happily resisted all the attacks of the storm, which returned with increased fury. It is true we were obliged to lie down on beds which were covered an inch thick with sand, and to remain in this plight during the greater part of the following day, in a most oppressive heat, because the weather continued unchanged;—a little trial of patience, which gave us a foretaste of what doubtless awaited us in the sequel more frequently and more distressingly.

We were not able to set out till the evening of the third day, having first had the boats cleaned and sunk in the water, in order to kill all the vermin, especially the rats, which were as large as young cats, and above thirty of which were caught or drowned on this occasion. While this experiment was being performed, I paid a second visit to Philœ, and crossed from it to the opposite island of Bithié, which is rather larger, and where, as I have said, there are likewise the remains of an ancient temple, and the torso of a colossal granite statue. On my return,—when I mean to make a longer stay at Philœ, and it is to be hoped enjoy more favourable weather, I shall speak more at large of these objects.

CHAPTER IV.

THE ROCK-TEMPLE OF YERF HUSSEIN. KOROSKO.

THE character of the Nile now becomes more and more different from what it has hitherto been; yet, very soon, it assumes as monotonous an appearance as before. Whereas, in Lower Egypt it flowed unceasingly between low verdant banks, fruitful plains, and extensive palm-groves; in Upper Egypt, for the most part, in an equally fertile, but much narrower valley, bounded on the right and left by the low chains of the Lybian and Arabian mountains: *here* where its bed is the narrowest, it is constantly enclosed between black rocks confusedly piled upon each other, which seem to consist of detached blocks heaped up by the waves, and on the edge of which there is scarcely space for a little cultivation, and occasional groups of palms. Sometimes they are dotted by poor, miserable villages, whose naked, black inhabitants seem to take little heed of what passes before them; or you are surprised in the solitude, by the colossal fragments of ancient temples, the dark columns of which, relieved by the deep blue sky, stand in undisturbed loneliness, and indicate by their numbers, what life and activity must once have reigned, in these now deserted banks.

As we had now a pretty favourable wind, I passed most of these monuments without stopping, reserving

a nearer inspection to another opportunity, when I should be less pressed for time. On the second evening of our voyage I left the bark, and ascended a neighbouring rock to obtain a view of the surrounding country: but it was scarcely worth the trouble; there was nothing but an uniform sandy desert, hills upon hills, in endless succession, between which the river flowed in large bends. When we had reached the highest point, we roused a young hyæna from its lair, which fled with such terror that Susannis was tempted to pursue it; probably, however, it had turned round and shown its teeth, for he soon came back, quicker than he set out, with his tail between his legs. We were vexed with ourselves for not having taken a gun with us, and resolved to be wiser in future; but, alas! we never again met with a hyæna within gun-shot.

On the third day the wind abated, and I therefore landed at the village of Kalabsheh to view the temples at that place. The first lies close to the Nile, and is of considerable extent, but it is at once evident that it is not a work of the Pharaohs. It is of the time of the Romans; yet still for this period of the decline of Egyptian art, the hieroglyphics, (some of which are unfinished and are only marked with red or black paint,) and still more the anaglyphs, are executed with much care in relief on a sunken ground, and their colours too are in general preserved. The kings presenting offerings are all painted brownish-red; the gods blue, green, or lilac. I observed a priest in a long garment sprinkled white and violet, with a pointed mitre on his head, exactly like that of the Roman Catholic Bishops of our times.

The temple (all the measurements of which are most minutely stated by Prokesch and others, for which reason I shall not describe it) has a very grand entrance towards the river, and leads through half-fallen propylæa (the still remaining portion of which leans as much as the tower of Pisa) into a court which is choked up with fragments. Only one of the columns which surrounded it is now standing; but the *façade* of the temple, supported by four columns and two corner pillars which are intercolumniated, is better preserved; and the capitals adorned with lotus, palm-branches, vine-leaves, and bunches of grapes, produce a rich effect.

Passing through a door, over which is the winged globe entwined by a crowned serpent, in perfect preservation, we entered the first hall, which is succeeded by three others, all full of innumerable coloured figures and paintings. There are smaller apartments for the priests or for sacred animals, and narrow staircases, which lead to the platform of the temple, which as usual is composed of long blocks placed horizontally. Some palms, which stand about the temple and the neighbouring village, together with the green Dourra-fields around, cheer the appearance of this desert, rocky country, which expands in gloomy monotony. From the platform we saw that the principal temple was surrounded by several courts, walls, and buildings, which cover a large space on all sides, though the dimensions of the temple itself are by no means so colossal, nor its appearance so imposing, as some late travellers describe. It was, in fact, never finished as a whole: and on the outside of the posterior

wall alone, there are a few sculptures, eight tall figures of gods and kings, of which M. Prokesch says, that of some the gods wear long swords; this, however, is a misconception. I examined them very accurately, and am convinced, that the only thing he can have mistaken for swords, is a broad band hanging from the girdles, which are certainly uncommonly stiff. I do not believe that an Egyptian Divinity is anywhere to be found with a sword at his side.

Far more attractive than these masses, which are valueless as works of art, is a Speos (a small temple hewn in the rock), which is a quarter of a mile further inland to the north, and bears on it the cartouches of Sesostris. The only hall is supported by two short-fluted columns hewn out of the solid rock, such as are found solely in the most ancient edifices of Egypt and Nubia, and which perhaps may have served as the first models of the later Doric style. The hieroglyphics on the columns, the pillars, and the ceiling, are merely painted, and the seated figures in the niches are entirely mutilated.

The most beautiful sculptures, however, adorn the rocky walls of the fore court, which is otherwise quite plain. They represent, on one side, battles and victories of the Egyptian kings, and on the other, long processions of conquered nations, bringing them offerings and presents. Here, too, very detailed accounts of recent travellers spare both myself and my readers any minute descriptions. I must only call their attention to two strange errors, into which the best of these travellers has fallen: he affirms that, in one of the sculptures, "Sesostris is standing on a

war-chariot, which, most unusually, is drawn by only one horse, which is on the left side of the pole." This observer, otherwise so acute, did not perceive that what he calls *one* horse has eight legs;—in the manner of a *silhouette*, as the horses to the war-chariot are very frequently represented by the Egyptians, and whereby it was, doubtless, supposed that the foremost horse completely hides the other from the spectator, and, therefore, no indication was given of his existence except by his legs. The second error relates to the unicorn, which is said to be among the many animals that are led before Rameses, sitting on his throne, from which the author draws the conclusion, that the unicorn is not a fabulous creature. With respect to the latter point, my opinion entirely coincides with his, but, if we can find no better proof than this representation, we shall certainly not make any converts. The error is exactly similar to that of the horse; one horn of the antelope covers the other, which indisputably appears from the fact, that this horn does not rise from the middle of the forehead, but close to the ear. All these animals are admirably characterised by the artist; and no better representations can be found (of the giraffe, for instance,) than there are here. The Copts have likewise daubed their saints on these monuments; and, as in other places, the old gods of the country have asserted their priority, and have come to light uninjured, wherever they have not been wantonly destroyed by the chisel.

There are several indications in the adjacent valley that a considerable town must formerly have stood here. It is supposed to be the ancient Talmis; but

from the construction it seems to me more probable that it was a fortified Roman camp. We descended into this valley, and passed through the neighbouring village, most of the inhabitants of which were quite naked, and were even destitute of any covering on their heads; they were, however, better protected by their long flowing hair against the heat of the sun, than the closely-shorn Berbers at Philœ. In other respects these people seemed to live more comfortably and to be better off than the Egyptian Fellahs; and they were less importunate in asking for a bakshish. In front of their gardens were earthen pitchers as high as a man, which were mostly filled with dourra, or dried dates: it appeared that every one who passed by was at liberty to refresh himself with their contents as freely as he pleased; and our sailors made use of this liberty in rather an unconscionable manner.

When we pushed off from the shore, a very original characteristic picture of these people was presented to our view: six of them, in the most varied and graceful natural attitudes, were leaning against a sakyeh on the bank, from which they could see us pass by; and so symmetrically were they grouped in a circle, one above the other, upon the turning wheel, that it was impossible there could be a more pleasing local negro cabinet picture; we only wanted an artist to perpetuate it on canvas.

April 6th.

A continued contrary wind renders our voyage very tedious. To such disgusting appendages as bugs, spiders, cockroaches, fleas, and lice, we are at last

becoming quite accustomed, and almost begin to regard them as unavoidable domestic creatures; but the torment of the myriads of flies, which leave one not a moment's rest throughout the day, is becoming almost intolerable. I suffer but little from the heat, though we are now in the torrid zone; for on the afternoon of the 4th, surrounded by rocks of romantic shape, we passed the tropic of Cancer. The idea of the retrograde motion of this shell-fish made me home-sick, because I thought in many respects of my beloved country!* Unfortunately, the wind remains constantly in an analogous direction, and always blows backwards, according to which we very properly hang our cloaks; but we cannot do the same with the sails, and therefore we proceed only a few knots a day. The river is as solitary as the surrounding country. The first bark which we met, for several days was that of three Frenchmen, who had left Cairo a short time before us, and had turned back at Ipsamboul, because they could not any longer bear the inconveniences of the journey. One of them had even previously lost his senses, and had been left on the way, under the care of a faithful servant. His friends anxiously inquired after his health, but, unhappily, we were quite unable to afford them any information respecting him.

One day I took advantage of the slowness of our voyage to view the temple of Dandour; it lies on the left bank of the Nile, where, in fact, almost all the splendid monuments between Assouan and Wadi

* It must not be forgotten that this was written some years ago. Since that epoch people talk much of the march of intellect in all the valleys of Germany!

Halfa were erected. This, too, is of the time of the Romans; it stands on a high *peribolus* against the hill; it is small, being only 21 feet broad, and about twice as deep; but it is extremely elegant and in good preservation. This pretty building, which has scarcely undergone any repair, would be an elegant temple in the park of a modern European mansion, if it could but be transferred thither by the aid of Aladdin's lamp. The sculptures, too, though far below the excellence of those on the buildings of the Pharaohs, are delicate and graceful, and many of the subjects are very attractive, especially one, representing the Egyptian Venus, reposing on a gay throne, and behind her a handsome youthful god, the Egyptian Horus,* who is seated, placing his finger on his lip. In the furthest of three small apartments, some stones have fallen down and laid open a hitherto carefully concealed aperture, which communicates with a cabinet that has no other access, and probably served for the pious deceptions of the priests so usual in all the religions of *antiquity*.

In the rock which rises behind the temple, is a Speos which has been evidently restored at various periods; it is entirely destitute of decoration of any kind. It is very difficult to account for the purpose of its erection; but, from the contents of some short inscriptions, the locality appears to have had a reputation for holiness since the remotest antiquity; and this was perhaps the only motive for the construction of the

* *Har-pe-chreti*, "Horus the child, who puts his fingers to his mouth, not because he chooses to be silent, but because he cannot speak." See Lepsius.

elegant temple at this spot; in every other respect a more melancholy and uninviting place cannot be conceived.

Our excursion on the following day was infinitely more interesting, though the water was so shallow that we were forced to land, full half a league below the Temple of Yerf Hussein (likewise called El Sehne), and consequently could not approach it through the ruined avenue of Sphinxes, but were compelled to a most fatiguing tropical promenade, through mountains of sand. During this walk we, for the first time, encountered a little caravan driving oxen, and were joined by several naked inhabitants of the neighbouring village.

Not far from the temple, ten or twelve other tall, athletic men met us, some of whom had axes hanging over their shoulders, and held large pieces of coarse rope in their hands, the use of which we did not at first understand, but it was afterwards explained to us, when they lighted them to guide us in the dark caverns of the rocks. We were in a lonely spot, quite unarmed, only four in number, including one of our sailors, and consequently completely at the mercy of these men; but so far as Mehemet Ali's sway extends, the terror of his name is the surest Ægis; and the stranger is safer, by night and by day, in the midst of these savages in this tropical solitude, than in the streets of our most populous capitals.

The rock temple of Yerf Hussein appeared to me to be one of the most remarkable in the Egyptian dominions; for I am convinced by ocular inspection that, notwithstanding the cartouches of Rameses III.

or Sesostris, which are seen on the Colossi of the screen, and on the mutilated sphinxes and statues, which adorn the grand flight of steps rising from the side of the river—it belongs to a far more ancient epoch, and perhaps existed a thousand years before Rameses. It seems impossible, that works of such a varied nature, as the monuments of Thebes, and of the neighbouring Ipsamboul, and this temple, can be of the same era; *there*, in both places the highest perfection of art is manifest; *here*, is nought save a rude and clumsy commencement, which however already contains the elements of austere grandeur. Rameses Sesostris may have added the steps; even the screen, and some sculptures in the interior, and perhaps have had the whole repaired; but, the main of the building undoubtedly existed long before his time. It would certainly be strange if we should not be able to find any trace of the more ancient architecture in Egypt and Nubia, which must necessarily have preceded by a thousand years the infinitely greater perfection that appears at Thebes.

It seems evident that at some unknown period, a general destruction of these imperfect ancient works took place, either through the irruption of the Hyksos, or through a positive order of the subsequent rulers. It is not improbable that the Egyptians themselves may, at a later period, have been anxious to destroy all their imperfect beginnings, in order to appear before astonished posterity in all their perfection, as Minerva sprang from the head of Jupiter. Yet the sublime and awful solemnity of the temple of Yerf Hussein certainly deserved to be an exception,

and was either spared on that account, or if we will rather assume the hypothesis of the destruction by foreign conquerors, it escaped accidentally. The Hyksos besides, at the time of their conquest, hardly advanced so far up the Nile.

The exterior court with columns and colossal caryatidæ, which represent priests, is for the most part fallen into ruins; but the temple itself, hewn in the rock, is on the whole nearly preserved entire, though a fire, which must have long raged within it, has quite defaced the sculptures on the walls, and covered all, with one and the same black hue—a circumstance which now only serves to heighten the dismal, nay almost frightful, effect of the whole.

Passing under a lofty portal, in the middle of a smoothly polished wall of rock, we went into the first hall, which is supported by six colossi, thirty feet high, leaning against heavy square pillars. The passage between these giants is not wider than the door, so that we almost touched them as we advanced; and, quite oppressed by their proximity, and struck with the impression of their fixed, threatening aspect, a feeling not very unlike the fear of hobgoblins creeps over one. The surrounding gloom; the lighted ropes, only glimmering like a spark; their suffocating smoke, and the savage negro forms which did not reach up to the giants' knees, were in perfect harmony with all the peculiar terrors of this mysterious temple. Behind the pillars is a rather wider passage along the walls of the cavern chamber; in these walls exactly opposite the intervals between the pillars, are deep niches, each of which contains some rudely wrought,

but most expressive figures, rather above the size of life, generally two men and a woman on their left side. They are not represented in profile, like the sculptured figures on the walls, but have their full face turned towards the spectator, upon whom they seem to gaze with a hideous, angry grin, to which the uncertain, flickering light, involved in clouds of smoke, seemed to impart life and reality. One of my books of travel, says that "their colour is reddish-brown, not black, as some visitors have erroneously stated." After a careful examination, I could not find this assertion confirmed. The original colour of most of them appeared to me to be green, very few had any traces of the Egyptian reddish-brown colour of the skin; some were decidedly black, and by their features could easily be recognised as Negroes. They indicate a mixture of nations which, in the sequel we found more and more frequent, and which sufficiently proves the intimate intercourse and frequent union which existed in the most ancient times between the Ethiopic and Egyptian people.

Almost all the figures of this temple are thickly covered with soot, and only on the girdles of the priests, or royal Colossi, some blue and red still remains in its original freshness. The style of the sculpture on the walls and pillars, as far as can be clearly distinguished, seems to vary considerably; and therefore I conclude that several of them, the execution of which is much superior, are more recent; that is to say, they are not above 3000 years old, and have been added by Rameses.

The second hall, which is less adorned, and is

devoid of statues, communicates with five other apartments, the middle and largest of which, opposite the entrance, contained the Adytum. Here, in a niche which occupies almost the entire height of the wall, are four seated figures, far more colossal than those in the side niches, the last of which, on the left hand, represents a young woman, of a slender form, whose arm is affectionately thrown round her companion. This is probably the royal pair here buried, or else the founders; the other sitting figures are divinities with the attributes of Ammon Ra and Osiris. These statues also are rude and frightful, though full of character; they are likewise in tolerably good preservation. A singular peculiarity of them is that all four have the disagreeable appearance of having swollen legs and feet.

We found even in their colour something like a salamander and a toad, and we could not stand long before them without thinking of some god Moloch, and of the human victims which were here offered to him, for which no more suitable horrific locality could have been anywhere found.

The other four apartments are so destroyed by fire, that whole masses of the rock have been detached from the ceiling, and have fallen to the ground. Nothing could be distinguished of the sculpture on the walls, and our rope torches were more than once extinguished by the hundreds of bats which fluttered in the dank and dismal chambers.

Four piastres (a franc) sufficed to pay our dozen guides to their entire satisfaction, but a longer time elapsed than we had any inclination to wait before

they could agree upon the division of their treasure; and five minutes after our departure we heard their loud disputings, and on looking at them through our telescopes, we saw them gesticulating and springing about like monkeys, in front of the black gate of the temple.

The little fertile land which the stones leave on the banks of the river was admirably cultivated, and irrigated by uncommonly high sakyehs of two stories, the erection of which must have been very expensive. We here obtain excellent milk and juicy fresh beans, a most valuable addition to our table, which at present is very scantily provided, and is limited generally speaking, to lean fowls, mutton, and linseed, to which we add biscuit softened in water, because the bread which we brought from Assouan has long since become dry and mouldy. Bread is unknown in this part of the country; and we could not supply its place with the Dourra cakes of the inhabitants, which none but an ostrich's stomach can possibly digest. Unhappily, none of our twenty-four sailors can be induced to fish; we neither saw any indications of this trade along the banks, nor were fish anywhere offered for sale, though the Nile produces abundance of the best quality. They seem however to be considered here as no more fit for eating than water-rats and snakes are among us.

It is not without some apprehension that I touch upon this theme; for it is well known how often the critics of my own country have already reproached me with my reminiscences of the table; and, at Cairo, I even met with a number of the *Courrier Français*,

in which a French reviewer, who, perhaps, is starving somewhere in a fifth story in Paris, vents his spleen upon this favourite topic, on the *German Tourist*, who, to his vexation, seems always to dine luxuriously; nay, who is even so free, as to talk of it without reserve. I must confess that I should have expected such an attack, least of all, from the French, who are such proficients in the art of eating; who invented the *Almanac des Gourmands*, in whose literature (if not in that of all Europe) the cookery-books now undoubtedly form the classical part; and whose cooks, as well as their reputation, are spread over all the quarters of the world. But as that amiable nation does everything in a graceful manner, the individual in question, who forms a part of it, has contrived to introduce his jokes with such drollery, that it is impossible to bear him a grudge. Many an honest, straightforward German might even take a useful lesson from the Frenchman's dexterity; thus, this critic, puts together from a book which consists of five parts, and comprises an interval of two years, all the passages in which the author speaks of eating, to make a continued series of gastronomic notices, by which it must certainly appear to every one who is unacquainted with the work under review, that the traveller is the *commis-voyageur* of one of the most industrious European *Restaurateurs*, who, true to his vocation, is not permitted to include anything but what is edible in the sphere of his observation; and I, the author, must confess that I could not help laughing heartily at the compilation of this long list. This

young French reviewer, for there are many indications which prove that he is young, is, therefore, in a very fair way of doing well; and I heartily wish his pen such success, that he may be enabled every day, to partake of as good a dinner in the *Café de Paris*, as I ever had occasion to describe.

German reviewers adopt another course; they invent things which are not in the book at all, or at least they so distort them in their extracts, that the sentiments are not the offspring of the author, but of themselves; in doing which, it is of course easy for them so to contrive, that ample scope is afforded to the poorest wit. This receipt is at least *probat* in its effect upon all those who have not read the work, which it is their aim to turn into ridicule; and, even of those who have read it, few retain such an accurate recollection of the contents, but what they believe, on the credit of the reviewer, that the absurdities censured are really in the book, and they perhaps wonder that they had entirely overlooked them. Yet, notwithstanding all the attacks that have been made upon me, I do not mean to give up a custom in which I have eminent predecessors. It refreshes the constitution of the reader, if you sometimes talk to him of eating; and I myself have often felt this effect in perusing English novels. I once even received an anonymous letter from a Pomeranian housewife (the post-mark betrayed her country), who thanked me most warmly for a new receipt to dress potatoes, and sent me, at the same time, as a counter-present, two other admirable culinary receipts, and a goose of her own smoking into

the bargain! Such trophies are the pride of an author, and I can by no means afford to suffer their source to be dried up.

April 8th.

At length we have a propitious wind, which has brought us as far in one day as we had before come in a whole week. But in my frail bark it was necessary to secure everything thoroughly, because the wind was very high, and sometimes weighed it down on the right side and sometimes on the left, so that the water often came in, and everything that was not fastened was thrown down as in a storm at sea, but unhappily this was the result of dear-bought experience, for I did not learn this new arrangement till the contents of an inkstand were emptied over me.

The chase after temples had now unavoidably to be given up; and we passed several without regret, as they are all reserved for our return; besides, they are so numerous, that we are almost glad to be able to visit them at different times.

Towards evening, we reached the large village of Korôsko, a principal staple on the Nile, from which the caravans proceed directly through the desert in fourteen days to Berber, and thereby make the way three times as short as going by the river; the journey, however, is extremely trying for want of water. We passed the night at Korosko, and I spent some hours in the morning in examining the environs. The landscape here is picturesque, and I will, therefore, describe it rather more particularly, to give my reader a clear idea of genuine Nubian scenery.

84793

In order to have a better view, I scrambled up a steep rock 1600 feet high, at the pointed summit of which I found a little *plateau* polished as smooth as for a witches' dance. Here I sat down, and with my glass examined the extensive horizon. To the south and south-east, as far as the eye could reach, extends the mysterious, strange-looking desert of Korosko: this is not an ocean of sand, but appears like a mass of mountains of black reddish-brown rent rocks, in every possible fantastic shape, with extensive valleys of the same colour between them, which appear to have been levelled with the ruler. The whole must have been burnt in primæval ages, by an immense volcanic fire. In some places it is completely charred; and in this desert mineralogists find the most strange phenomena and products, nowhere else to be met with, which a revolution of the world has left behind. The ordinary sand of the desert does not exist on this side, nor is there any sign whatever of vegetation. Only the narrow bank of the Nile, which the eye may trace far to the north-east, is now adorned with the most verdant fields; and even the steep rocky walls of the river, which are covered by the water, when the Nile is at its greatest height, are now sown down to their base with beans and peas. Sometimes verdant tongues of sand extend into the rocks, where the inhabitants have built their peaceful huts, amidst groves of palms and acacias. Towards the south-west a chain of hills covers the prospect; but on the north, the country beyond the river forms the most perfect contrast with that which we have yet surveyed.

The Nile makes such a bend at Korosko, that, from

thence to Hamada, it takes quite a northerly direction; so that the wind, which has hitherto been favourable, though it has not changed, has become contrary to us. Thus, by-the-bye, it often happens to us in life, respecting many things and persons, when we unconsciously change our course and fancy that it is others who have done so. But to return to my description. The whole triangle which the Nile encloses on the north, consists entirely of ochre-coloured sand-hills, the rocky summits of which are black, and this yellow, so spotted with black, continues, like the covering of a leopard's skin, without intermission, to the horizon; only close to the Nile it is bounded by a narrow strip of thick mimosas, which bend their fragrant, coloured flowers and feathery leaves down to the water's edge. It is said that here, and in the neighbouring sand, there is an incredible number and variety of beetles; and a naturalist, whom I afterwards met at Khartoum, affirmed that he had found here the true sacred beetle, the *scarabæus sacer* of the ancient Egyptians, green, fringed with shining gold.

In the river itself numerous rocky cliffs arise; and when the water is low, they render the whole voyage from Philœ to Wadi Halfa very unsafe in many places. We sometimes touched upon them, and the large boat has been leaky ever since. Mine, too, broke its rudder by striking against them, and we were obliged to have it repaired at Korosko. Of course, under such circumstances, it is not advisable to proceed by night, and our voyage was thereby still more retarded.

The inhabitants of Korosko brought a most hetero-

geneous medley of goods and chattels for sale: shields, spears, straw hats, and kurbatshes cut from the skin of the hippopotamus, the musk-bags of the crocodile, which are said to possess stimulating properties, and for which reason they are much valued by the natives; nay, some offered their wives and daughters for sale, whose beauty they highly extolled, but in which we could not possibly agree with them. The detestable custom of covering the face and hair an inch thick with fat, would of itself be quite sufficient to frighten a European at the sight of a Venus of this country.

During our stay, three boats arrived from Dongola, quite full of slaves. This is the fourth caravan of black slaves of both sexes that we have seen since we left Assouan; and we met no other vessels, except that of the Frenchmen before named, who were the only tourists on the Nile. The leaders of the slaves could never be induced to sell any of them to us on the way. The reason is in some measure owing to the fanaticism of these people, and partly the circumstance that the slaves are, generally speaking, the property of greater speculators, partly *Europeans*, who have them brought on their own account to Cairo, where they are sure of selling them at high prices. The leaders, therefore, are not at liberty to dispose of them on the way. We found these poor creatures almost always cheerful, nay, sometimes even boisterous in their mirth, and they did not seem to be in want of anything. The treatment which they experienced appeared to be by no means cruel, nor even severe; but their fate may be much worse when they have to travel on foot, over the burning sands of the desert.

CHAPTER V.

IPSAMBOUL.

April 10th.

We were obliged again to have the bark towed by men, and consequently to have recourse to the indispensable necessity of pressing the natives into this service, which, however, did not greatly accelerate our progress, for these pressmen very often escaped from our kawass, which caused a further long delay; hence, it was late in the afternoon when we reached the temple of Hamada. It is of the best times of the Pharaohs; and though of small extent, is extremely beautiful in all the details. It is a sad pity, however, that the sand of the Desert has buried it so deep that it is very easy to ascend from the ground to its roof, which consists of a double layer of blocks of stone, each two feet thick. In the centre of this solid roof, the Copts, who for a time used the temple for a church, have made a large opening, and placed upon it a sort of white-washed cupola, constructed of bricks, which, like most of their works, resembles a pigeon-house, but is already half-decayed. The interior of this temple, which you must enter through a narrow hole, is not so choked with sand as might be expected from its external appearance; the fluted columns have no capitals, and are covered mostly with a slab, as in the Speos at Kalebsheh. The only cartouches found in it are those of the most ancient Pharaohs of the race of

Thothmes III., who is considered to be the King Mœris of Herodotus, those of Amenoph II., and a few others. With Champollion's tables for a guide, it is now extremely easy for any one who will take the trouble of comparing them, to distinguish most of these cartouches; and in this, as in many other respects, we have a decided advantage over former travellers.

The admirable sculptures of the inner apartments of this little temple, which, if I rightly remember, was dedicated to the God Phré, as well as the colours, are still in an uncommon state of preservation. This may be chiefly attributed to the circumstance, that every chamber was carefully plastered with mortar, and whitewashed by the Copts.

Among the pictures I frequently observed a bird, a kind of thrush, which in my perambulations, I had already seen flying about; this bird was drawn so accurately from nature, that it might have been admitted to a place in Buffon's Work. It appeared in the most various attitudes; and in one of the pictures it was sitting upon a dead animal which perfectly resembles the amphibious creature, with a duck's-bill (*Ornithorynchus*), which has since been discovered in New Holland. Did this singular creature formerly exist in Egypt?

Further on are the portraits of red and black princes; among the rest a sable queen is conspicuous, standing by the side of a red-brown king, who seem to be concluding an alliance with each other; and near them is a most complete collection of all the productions of the country; vases, furniture, eatables, and

effects. There is a greater variety of objects represented in this narrow space, than I have hitherto seen in any Egyptian temple.

The sand about the temple was so burning hot that it almost scorched our boots, and we could not possibly keep our feet long on the same spot without suffering a good deal of pain. I can easily conceive that ostrich-eggs may be hatched in such sand, and have not the least doubt that hen's-eggs might be cooked here in a quarter of an hour.

We passed the night at Dorr, a very considerable and cleanly place, which is surrounded by fine fields, and an extensive palm-forest; it is the former capital of the country, and the seat of its sovereign; who, since he has lost his independence, continues to reside here, as the Katsheff of the Viceroy. Mehemet Ali has adopted the same mild policy in other places, and has allowed the old princes of the country to continue their government as his officers. We viewed the rather extensive palace of the ex-sovereign, which is built of coloured bricks and clay, and likewise visited his gardens, where we found large vineyards, orange-groves, and a fine assemblage of all kinds of rare tropical trees and shrubs; all in capital order and most carefully attended to; but I was chiefly surprised by two immense sycamore-trees, the largest I have yet seen, which stood in the centre of two squares, in front of the palace, which they almost covered with their shades, for the spread of the branches of one of them was full 100 feet. Perpetual coolness reigns beneath their verdant crowns, and no species of tree with which I am acquainted, exceeds

the beauty of their bright apple-green. This tint, however, appears to be assumed by the sycamore only in this climate, which is perfectly suited to it, for in Egypt the colour of its leaves is much darker.

The palm-forest in which Dorr is situated, and which is several leagues in extent, furnishes the material for the elegant mats which are manufactured here by the women. Above twenty of these sable beauties, shining with grease, and their hair divided into a hundred little braids, full of gold ornaments and glass beads, soon surrounded us, and offered us their work for sale, unrolling their mats in the dust of the street. As I was stooping to look at some of them more closely, I felt myself suddenly embraced by two brawny arms; and quickly turning round, I was startled by the sight of a most horribly dirty old beggar, who in this novel and affectionate manner asked for a bakshish.

The inhabitants of Dorr appear to be most importunate beggars; but, nevertheless, they were very good-natured, obliging, and extremely moderate in their wishes. We purchased a number of the most beautiful mats, of curiously elaborate work, which in Europe would have cost a considerable sum in gold. A carpet made of palm-leaves, of gay colours and elegant design, large enough to be laid down before a sofa, cost us only five francs; and it was not till we gave orders for several, intending to call for them on our return, that we learnt, that, a person with the most constant labour, could not make such a carpet in less than two months. Thus they gain only two francs and a half a month, giving the genuine dyed

material into the bargain! An inferior piece of workmanship, but yet admirable, according to our notions, cost no more than one franc.

Fifteen years ago money was almost wholly unknown here, at least among the common people; and Champollion had much trouble in persuading the natives who cleared the entrance of the Temple of Ipsamboul for him, to take their payment in money, for they had expected to receive it in natural productions. Since then, however, they have become very eager after it, but they still estimate it too highly. They need only be visited by some dozen travellers and European purchasers, and they will not be inferior in this respect to our civilization.

Sunset this evening steeped the lofty palms of Dorr in inimitable colours. The whole sky seemed to be a dissolved rainbow, in the midst of which the crescent of the new moon shone, not, as in our northern latitudes, "like the yolk of an egg," as Schäffer sings, but of a brilliant emerald green, like a gold beetle; the waters of the Nile were tinged with many hues, and even the gray sand of the Desert was converted into rose-colour and silver.

Being informed that a fresh wind had sprung up, we sailed at sunrise, and left Dorr's ancient temples unvisited for the present. The country was pleasant, and the day cheerful, and I enjoyed a refreshing breeze under the tent in front of my cabin. I sat here with Susannis, who, wrapped in the thick pelisse with which nature has furnished him, knew not what to do for the heat. We had often seen him look with envious eyes upon the sailors, when they plunged into

the cool water; and now, while we were rapidly sailing with the most favourable wind, he unhappily all at once took it into his head to imitate them; he leaped overboard, and in a few minutes remained so far in our rear that I was obliged to strike the sails. Two Arabs immediately jumped into the water to fetch him; but the stream, which here was very broad, carried all three so rapidly downwards, that they could neither reach us nor the bank, and, at last, we were in the greatest apprehension for their lives. The strongest of the sailors for a long time carried the utterly exhausted Susannis upon his shoulders, but they were a good deal more than an hour in the water, constantly swimming against the stream, before we could take them in. It is really worth while to mention this capability; and yet at the bottom, it is only owing to a neglected education that we do not possess it, for these people are not naturally stronger than we are.

The decorations which graced this evening's repast, which we enjoyed on deck, while the wind was carrying us swiftly forward, were of a very peculiar kind. A gloriously bright sky, with the moon and stars in the utmost splendour, served for our ceiling; the fluid metal of the river, gilded by the moon, was our carpet. The right bank of the Nile presented, without intermission, a thick wall of ever-varying trees, and of fragrant shrubs, a picture of the richest luxuriance, in which the uncertain light of night did not allow us to see one bare spot. The left bank, on the contrary, opposed to this scene of life the truly skeleton image of death; the flat, colourless, whitish-

grey sandy Desert which joined the margin of the water, and manifested not the smallest trace of vegetation.

April 11*th.*

It was not without intense curiosity that we approached the ancient monuments of Ipsamboul, or more properly Abousambul. Since Burckhardt discovered these sublimest of all the rock temples of Africa, and Belzoni opened them with invincible patience,—spending entire weeks in half clearing from the sand the gigantic portal of the largest (in which state it still remains),—the most persevering tourists often extend their Egyptian expedition as far as this spot, and even to the cataracts of Wadi Halfa, which are not very distant, but further than that a stranger seldom penetrates.

Ipsamboul has, therefore, been as often drawn with the pencil as described with the pen, but both will always remain far below the reality.

The effect of the four colossi (nearly 70 feet high) on the *façade* of the largest temple, which, in majestic benign repose, resting their hands on their knees, sit close to the river's edge in their polished niches, which are 100 feet high, 115 wide, and 24 deep, where they have remained immovable for more than 3000 years, as the faithful guardians of the subterraneous sanctuary, looking down on the play of the waters, makes a more powerful impression on many imaginations than the forest of columns and obelisks of ruined Thebes.

With respect to the high state of art, these two

works are nearly on a level, for there is little in Thebes that can surpass the noble form, the finished workmanship, the sublime expression of these gigantic statues; all four of which, perfectly alike, represent the heroic image of the great Rameses, and manifest in the beautiful, characteristically delicate features the indisputable likeness of a portrait; one of them has been partially broken by a piece of rock that fell down; the others are nearly uninjured. Belzoni took a plaster cast of the face of the colossus on the right hand, and he certainly ought to have had so much regard for this work of art, as to cause the traces of this operation to be washed off; for the statue, of a reddish-brown stone colour, with its whitewashed face, looks like the clown in a pantomime.

Everything about and in this temple breathes profound solemnity and divine repose, but it has nothing fearful, like that of Yerf Hussein, though the whole ordinance of its architecture bears much resemblance with it. Nor does a character of mystery reign in it, nor the awful gloom of that spectre-temple.

Scarcely a third part of the portal, which is thirty feet high, is free from sand, and yet the sun shone even into the Adytum, so that we only used our torches, more closely to inspect the fresco paintings on the walls and the dark lateral chambers. If the *façades* were entirely cleared from the sand, an unobstructed view could be obtained from the water throughout the whole length of the chambers hewn in the rock, to the length of about one hundred and forty feet.

The first hall, which is about fifty feet long and

nearly as many broad, is supported, as in Yerf Hussein, by two files of square pillars, four on each side; but here they are of larger dimensions, the passage before them is broader, and the intervals between them larger. All the colossi leaning against them, like those on the outside, are likenesses of the great Rameses, and carry the scourge (the Egyptian sceptre) and the crosier crossed over the breast. The colours on their garments and girdles are preserved in several places, but they are injured by the damp, and this is still more the case with the paintings on the walls.

It would require many weeks' study, perfectly to understand these frescoes, which represent sacrificial processions, battles, and sieges, and abound with numerous figures, from the colossal to the diminutive. Many are as singular in their arrangement as admirable in their execution; but some appear to be of less perfect workmanship. The compositions often approach the *naïveté* of our old German painters, others attain the perfection of the antique. Thus, on the left side from the entrance, there is a raised and painted representation, on a sunk ground, of Sesostris standing in his war-chariot, and ready to discharge an arrow at the flying enemy; which in its carriage and form, at once recalls the Apollo Belvidere, but to my mind, even surpasses it in the youthful, divine beauty of the indignant countenance, in the inimitable grace and boldness of the attitude, and in the noble, faultless contour of the body. The lower part of the face has unfortunately suffered some damage, otherwise the whole figure has hitherto remained untouched. The

chariot and horses too are perfect, the latter are very richly adorned, and the execution is admirable: indeed I think they are far superior to all similar representations in Thebes.

Among the prisoners whom the victorious Osiris (as usual in the figure of Rameses) holds by the hair, on each side of the entrance door, there appear to be individuals of all the principal nations of the earth, and the characteristic traits of the physiognomy are so striking, that we cannot doubt their being portraits.

The ceiling is most richly ornamented with large vultures of a dark blue-and-yellow colour. Many travellers are of opinion that this was gold, but I have never been able, anywhere, to discover the slightest trace, that the ancient Egyptians used gold or silver in their paintings, they always represent these metals by yellow and white; under the Ptolemies and Romans, however, gold was undoubtedly employed. In more remote times, these ores must have been disdained as colours, or the mode of preparing them was not sufficiently known. I do not speak here of gilding on wood, which is mentioned by Herodotus; yet even then, for instance, gilded heads on the mummies have always been found, so far as I know, only of the age of the Ptolemies.

Before quitting this temple, I must notice a strange optical delusion in the same hall. In the darkest corner of it, the tall figure of a royal hero, in a splendid dress, is painted on the upper part of this wall. This corner, for what motive it is difficult to divine, has in later times been inclosed with a partition, which is now partly in ruins. We mounted this partition to

examine the picture more closely; and, as often as we held our torches in a particular position, we all repeatedly saw a frown on the fierce countenance of the warrior, who turned his eyes, and looked angrily to the right and left, in the most deceptive manner possible. The spectre-like effect which we were thus able to produce and to repeat at pleasure, is still vividly present to my mind, and recalls those pictures which are painted in such a manner, that place yourself where you will, they seem to stare at you. Who can tell whether a similar trick of the Egyptian artist, may not have been at the bottom of this effect, which inspires a kind of superstitious awe?

Beyond this hall are two others of rather smaller dimensions, the latter of which has three doors, that lead to as many apartments, of much less extent than the halls. The middle one, exactly opposite the main entrance, contained the adytum, as is invariably the case in all the rock temples. The sitting statues are much defaced; and an altar, which is still in the centre of the adytum, consists only of a plain granite cube, without sculpture. Besides these apartments the temple contains several others, fourteen in all, to which there are side-doors from the great halls; they are long and narrow, and some of them contain massive benches two feet and a half high, which run round the walls. They are ornamented with a variety of painted sculptures; but in some only the outlines are marked, with great freedom and precision, in black and red lines.

Every book of travel describes the heat within the temples as equal to that of a Russian vapour-bath, and I was

therefore greatly surprised that I did not perceive the slightest trace of it; on the contrary, we found it much cooler in these apartments, than under the scorching rays of the sun in the open air. Designed, fanatic, devastation seems never to have been committed at Abousambul; it is only from modern amateurs and from the inhabitants who occasionally take up their abode or keep their cattle here, lastly and chiefly, however, from the dampness of the rock, that this splendid work has suffered considerably; but, so easily accessible as it is, and without protection from the Government, we cannot hope that the sculptures in the interior, which are only in stucco, and the splendid colours of which are, for the most part, faded, will long resist the effects of time.

A second rock temple, resembling the first, but only half its size, has likewise escaped premeditated Vandalism. It is close to the larger temple, and was built by the wife of Sesostris, who dedicated it to Hathor. It is separated from its companion only by a broad fall of sand, which, by its dazzling splendour and smooth surface, perfectly resembles a glacier. I attempted to climb up this sand, as I was anxious more closely to examine the frieze of the great temple, which consists of twenty-one monkeys, standing upright, eight feet high; but I found the attempt above my powers, for, at every step, I slipped back as far as I had advanced.

The internal arrangement of this second troglodite monument resembles that of the first; and the colossi of the king and queen, leaning against the outer wall, appeared to be of superior workmanship to those of the larger temple; especially the delicate contour of

the female figure, as well as the transparency of the beautiful cast of the drapery, which are very remarkable in such colossal proportions. A pleasing effect is also produced by the groups of the sons and daughters around the knees of their parents. This arrangement enriches the whole, and softens the austerity of the colossal figures, by milder feelings. The hieroglyphics with which the pillars are covered, are nowise inferior to the best of their kind in the buildings at Thebes, though the stand-stone of these parts, on which they are carved, is almost as hard as granite.

In the representations in the interior, instead of the king, the queen is constantly represented as bringing offerings to the gods, and other sculptures allude to the mysteries of the initiation of a young female by the priestesses of Isis. In the adytum there is a singular statue of the king, over whose head the horned cow Hathor projects so far, that the horns seem to have been placed upon the king himself: rather a comical union in the temple of the queen, according to our notions. It is most revolting to see how shamelessly modern visitors have degraded the sculptures, by the most indelicate additions, carefully drawn with charcoal, and even with black paint: truly the lowest of the natives would not be guilty of such vulgarity; and it is disgraceful to think that men who have come so far from civilised Europe should leave behind such traces of their visit.

About one hundred paces from the temple are several small recesses, formed singly in the rocks, high above the water; the last of them, which is quite

distinct from the others, contains a figure in a state of perfect preservation, and which struck me as one of the most charming productions of Egyptian art. It is the standing statue of a young girl, of touching beauty, with an expression of deep melancholy in her countenance; her folded hands hang down, and, as if mourning her own premature death, she gazes thoughtfully, with sad yet angelic patience, on the ever-restless waves that flow at her feet.

The country about Abousambul is peculiarly characterised by the form of its rocks, several of which, as we proceeded further up the river, assume the shape of regular pyramids; and a broad, sharply-defined wall rises close by, the narrower end of which so nearly resembles the upper part of a colossal countenance, that it seems as if Nature herself had given the ancient Egyptians the first idea of their pyramids, and of their colossi.

On the following morning a favourable wind carried us to the plain of Wadi Halfa, in front of the great second Cataract. We had scarcely reached it, and begun to unlade our barks, which we were obliged finally to leave here, when another chamsin set in, which as usual lasted three days. Distressing as this peculiar visitation of the country is, we had great reason to congratulate ourselves that it overtook us now, and not later, in the Desert, where besides the usual inconveniences, it would have been attended with much danger. The wind was so violent this time, that we found it impossible to pitch any of our tents, and we were consequently forced to remain on the water; but in spite of the protection of the creek, our Daha-

biah was so incessantly tossed about by the foaming waves, that during dinner we were obliged to load the table with stones, to prevent its being thrown down. These were our unpleasant days; and the vexatious business of unpacking all our effects was unfortunately rendered still more troublesome, in such bad weather, by a general indisposition, from which hardly any one of our party was free, during the third attack of the chamsin.

CHAPTER VI.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO DONGOLA, BY SEMNEH. DAHL AND SAKI-EL-ABD.

On the 14th of April the sky had again become serene, and all our preparations were so far completed, that we were enabled to set out on our expedition to Dongola. As the countries through which we were now to pass, are some of those which are seldom visited by Europeans, I think this a proper place to premise a few remarks on the best manner of travelling through them:—the dryness of which information I beg my reader to excuse for the sake of its utility.

The best mode is to join a large caravan, if you are so happy as to meet with one, but this is unfortunately not often possible now, since there is seldom an opportunity, because the principal course of the inland trade has chiefly turned into other routes, to the country of the Berbers and the kingdom of Tunis. This is the injurious consequence of the impolitic vexations of the system of inland custom-houses, which is in every respect truly defective and often absurd; and likewise the oppression of the traders by the provincial governors, over whom it is doubly difficult to exercise any control in these remote countries. If the traveller cannot join a caravan, it is extremely difficult to find any convenient and safe mode without the aid

of Government. Every European of any consideration may, through his consul, easily obtain a firman, recommending him to the several governors and deputy-governors, at the same time granting him the favour of having all the necessary articles which the country produces, supplied to him at the price paid by the Government itself. This is especially important with respect to the price of cattle, employed in conveyance of effects, for otherwise the stranger is almost entirely dependent on the will of the Arabs, who are often very exorbitant in their demands. The camel-drivers of this country, besides, have a trick of loading a camel with scarcely a third part of the weight which, among the Berbers for instance, such an animal carries without any difficulty.

Though I left more than the half of my effects at Wadi Halfa, I required ten camels, for which in Tunis three or four would have sufficed, besides six dromedaries, for the Doctor, myself, my two servants, the kawass, and the Arab guide; the rest of the people sat on the beasts of burden. These animals were not provided by Berbers, but by Bedouins of the Desert, who, on the invitation of Mehemet Ali, have settled in the vicinity of Wadi Halfa, and claim as their right, the privilege of accompanying travellers with their camels across the Desert. On first loading the camels they made as many difficulties and useless noises as the Greek Aboghati in the Morea, with their mules. As soon, however, as everything was in train, they behaved in a much more orderly and quiet manner than the Greeks.

It was the first time in my life that I had mounted a

dromedary. I must observe, by the way (for what is quite common and well known here, is not always so among us) that what is here called a dromedary, is not a different animal from the camel, but identically the same beast with one hunch; and the difference between a dromedary and a camel is like that between an elegant saddle-horse and a clumsy cart-horse. It is not by any means difficult to mount them, because the animals are accustomed to kneel down when they are saddled, while one of the forelegs is bound fast with the long bridle, and the leader holds it by the head to prevent its rising too rapidly, by which the rider might easily be thrown upon the sand. These singular animals have three joints in their hind legs, and require three movements to rise as well as to lie down; this action always appears very violent to the unpractised rider, who must be exceedingly careful to bend forwards and backwards with precision, or he will inevitably lose his balance, of which we had more than one diverting instance among our party.

The pace of the dromedary in walking is very inconvenient, jerking, jolting backwards and forwards; but he is generally made to go at a pretty quick pace, which gives the rider much the same sensation as what we call the short jog trot of a very hard trotting horse. Hence riding in this manner six or seven miles, and often longer, without intermission, is very fatiguing, but for a short distance it is not by any means disagreeable, and the uniform, continued shaking is certainly advantageous both to the health and appetite. The seat itself on the wooden frame of the saddle, round the high pummel of which the

rider must lay his legs cross-ways, is likewise not a little inconvenient to a European till he has become accustomed to it. It is therefore advisable for every one coming hither in his boat, so to arrange matters that the first stages of his journey may be very short, in order to wean himself after the long repose which makes a voyage, on the Nile at least on account of this want of exercise, a truly indolent life.

The dromedary, when going as slowly as possible, travels nearly five miles an hour; in its quick trot, twice or thrice as much, and continues at this rate for ten or twelve hours, without resting. Mehemet Ali once accomplished the journey from Suez to Cairo, a distance of 115 miles, on his dromedary, in 12 hours, in order to prevent a conspiracy of the Mamelukes, and his sais, holding on by the tail of the animal and running on foot, reached Cairo at the same time. Sonnini affirms that the Nedshi dromedary can travel an hundred leagues in twenty-four hours; but it strikes me that this must certainly be an exaggeration.

Both dromedaries and camels are ill-tempered and disagreeable animals: I never mounted mine but it testified its displeasure by a snarling noise, and sometimes even by an attempt to bite me. Yet when once set a-going, I found it, like its leader, to be always docile and tractable, and a slight touch with a kurbatsh on its long neck was sufficient to excite it to the most rapid trot. The bit of the bridle is not in the animal's mouth, but it is drawn through one nostril, and there fastened by a wooden peg. When the rider wishes to dismount, he must make a kind of hoarse groan, which it is extremely difficult to imitate,

on hearing which the dromedary immediately lies down. No sign is necessary to make it rise again, for it invariably does so of its own accord as soon as ever the rider is mounted and has taken the bridle into his hand.

For my own part, notwithstanding the heat, I should greatly have preferred travelling in the day-time, in order to have a better view of the country, but I was universally assured that the animals could not hold it out; and we were, therefore, obliged to travel during the night, which fortunately was illumined by the brightest moon. This arrangement rendered the following peculiar mode of life necessary: during our whole tour, we *breakfasted* at nine o'clock in the evening and mounted our dromedaries at ten, the camels, with the greater part of the baggage, having set out five hours earlier. The dromedaries had to carry, besides ourselves, the most necessary articles, such as a small tent, some carpets, a chest, containing everything necessary for breakfast, the toilette, and writing. Before, or at sunrise, we generally reached our night's quarters some hours later than our caravan, where we found our tents and beds prepared, and the cloth laid for dinner; so that after spending a short time in dressing, we were able to sit down to dinner about seven o'clock. After dinner we lay down to sleep, and towards evening, our early hour, we viewed the curiosities of the country. The latter part of the evening, till the time of starting, was devoted to reading and writing. In this manner (a truly diverting, watchman's life, which I venture to recommend to all my successors)

we experienced but little inconvenience, and all went on admirably, without any useless delay or confusion whatever. If, as is usually the case, travellers accompany their caravan, they find it extremely fatiguing and tedious; independently of which, after arriving at the halting-place, they must wait for hours without shelter, before the tents, beds, repast, &c., can be ready.

With respect to the things which a traveller must take with him, nothing can in general be determined, since the wants of every one, and his ideas of convenience, are very different; but what everybody here needs, whether he has many or few effects with him, are, in the first place, very solid and durable cases to put them in; and secondly, the art of most carefully packing them, for he may expect, as a matter of every-day occurrence, that part of the baggage will fall from the camel, or that the animal will stumble and throw down the whole cargo; or, that in an access of fear, it will gallop off with it. As for glass, china, instruments, &c., we learned by melancholy experience that it is absolutely necessary to have double chests with springs, otherwise they will inevitably be broken to pieces by the violent motions of the camel, which of itself, without any accident, is quite sufficient to damage such delicate articles. With respect to provisions, I would recommend merely a supply of rice, coffee, dried dates, wine, and tobacco. Do not smile, gentle reader, it is not without reason that I include the latter under the head of provisions; since experience herself has taught me that nothing appeases or rather hinders hunger and thirst more effectually than

coffee and a pipe, with which in this climate you may, if needs be, hold out for several days together without any great inconvenience. It is necessary to take a considerable quantity of rice; because it cannot be obtained in the Soudan, except occasionally at the principal places. In spite of the counsel of most European physicians, who would forbid the use of wine in hot countries, I strongly recommend it to everybody who is accustomed to it, as the best and most powerful means of preserving health during this fatiguing journey. I give the preference to champagne, mixed with two-thirds water; because in the long run I found this beverage more cool and refreshing than any other. Next to champagne light Rhenish or Moselle wines are the best; because the chief cause of the climatic disorders to which strangers are exposed, is nearly always a relaxation of the digestive organs, which must be prevented, not by violent, but by the mildest tonics. In fact, I was assured by an able German physician at Cairo, that he was indebted solely to the bitter Bavarian beer for the preservation of his life in the baneful climate of Yemen.

As our troublesome packing occupied more time on the first day than in the sequel, we were not able to set out on our march through the Desert till 11 o'clock at night on the 14th of April. The stage on this occasion was therefore only six leagues, which our dromedaries accomplished in three hours. The night was splendid, clear, and cool, and even the Desert was more varied than we are accustomed to fancy it; for in general, we picture it to ourselves as an interminable ocean of sand. This is certainly the case

in other parts; but here there are many hills and valleys scattered over it, with grotesque isolated rocks rising above, which greatly vary and enliven the scene. The sand is seldom deep, and in general so hard, that the many traces of the caravans, regularly running near each other, are as clearly marked upon it, as if we were riding over a ploughed field.

The clean, snow-white bones of dead animals, bleached by the sun, and now and then those of human victims who have perished here, and which have been dug up by hyænas, and also little black pyramids of stone, which are set up to mark the route, wherever a wrong path might be taken, contribute in this solitude, destitute of vegetation, to give a very peculiar and striking character to the Desert. When tired with looking at the earth, we raised our eyes to the starry host, which shine with wondrous splendour in this zone, and which not only lighten the lone traveller, but afford such an abundant source of subjects of contemplation, that a feeling mind will never be able long to give way to *ennui*.

At two o'clock we already descried our bright green tents, set up among dark rocks of every shape, on the banks of the Nile, near to some huts which bear the name of Saleh, and belong to the district of Dar-el Hadshar, which separates Wadi Halfa from Sukkot. The river foamed in cataracts between a hundred strange fantastic shapes of the black primæval rock, which, as I have already said, most travellers erroneously call basalt, though it is only granite blackened by fire and disintegration. Real, primitive volcanic

basalt is nowhere met with, as far as I am aware, along the Nile.

We ascended a sandy eminence on the bank, and enjoyed, for half an hour, amidst the music of the foaming waters, the view of this wild moonlight landscape, which is not destitute of some trees—a few thorny mimosas, which here and there crown the rocks in the river. It was a melancholy tract, but full of originality; and M. Cadalvène is right when he says—"As far as Wadi Halfa, you have always more or less of Egypt;—here a new world begins."

On the 15th the Arabs desired to go no further than Saras, but, guided by M. Caldavène's map, I insisted on making a longer march to Semneh, in order that I might have more leisure to view the temples there. The men held out a good while, but they were at last obliged to submit to our will; we found afterwards that *they* had stated the distance much more correctly than the *map*, and the fatigue of our tour completely exhausted us; thus for once they were right. Our caravan was sixteen hours in accomplishing the distance, and we just half that time; and as we had followed it rather too soon, and therefore overtook it by the way, we were obliged (in order that we might find our sleeping quarters in good order on our arrival) to bivouac for several hours in the Desert, without a tent and without a hill to shelter us.*

Notwithstanding the great heat of the day, the nights, especially during the high wind which now

* After this unpleasant adventure I always carried a small tent with me on my dromedary, to set it up, in case of need, as I have before recommended.

blew from the north, are often piercingly cold, and though we were warmed by the exercise of riding, we were glad to equip ourselves in a great-coat and cloak. During our bivouac this temperature was still more intolerable, and after a restless sleep, we all rose so lamed by the frost, that we found it difficult to remount our dromedaries. In consequence of this chill, I was obliged to halt for a day at Samneh, nor was I sufficiently recovered to view the country and the people till the following morning.

We had again a very uncomfortable halting-place on the Nile, under Doum palms, mimosas, and a broad-leaved shrub, with round green fruit, from which the inhabitants prepare a very powerful poison. Pseudo-basalt rocks still rose out of the river, and ran along its sides, yet a part of the bank is well cultivated, and some huts are scattered about. At no great distance are the remains of an ancient city, supposed to be Tasitia: it was originally built of bricks burnt in the sun, and among their ruins, upon an isolated rock, stands a small but elegant temple, with the cartouches of the Pharaohs, Osirtesan III., and Thothmes IV. Opposite, on the right bank of the Nile, are the ruins of another larger, much more dilapidated temple, which we could not visit for want of a boat to set us over, and we therefore reserved it for a future opportunity.

The sculptures and hieroglyphics of the little temple, which contains only one chamber like a corridor (for it cannot be called a hall), are in part very graceful, and some colours, for instance the azure ceiling with its yellow stars, are in a tolerable state

of preservation; but, at a later period, a long hieroglyphic inscription has been carved, amidst the ancient figures on the *façade*, which is so wretchedly executed that Coptic Christians could not have done it worse. Here, again, we found two of those fluted ancient Egyptian columns, which resemble the Doric, and they are the only ones which the temple seems to have had, for on the side towards the river it is ornamented with a species of gallery, supported by four pillars.

A series of rocky islands extends from this place directly across the river to the other temple, and most of them have remains of old walls, probably fortified castles, which could easily command the river at this place. An English traveller has thereby been led to a conjecture that these may be the castles, surrounded by water, which appear in one of the battle-pieces at Thebes; though this conjecture seems rather bold, it is, however, certain that the conquests of Rameses must have extended not only thus far, but much further to the south; of these we have more proofs than of those to the north; for, if he really conquered all the countries into which Diodorus Siculus makes him carry the terror of his arms, the total silence of history respecting him, and especially that of the Jewish historical records, must appear very extraordinary.

M. Cadalvène affirms that in the neighbourhood of these ruins he was disturbed by large hyænas; we, however, saw only some yellow gazelles, which crossed the road at a short gallop, and, being pursued by our dogs, soon found a safe retreat in the desert. Like M. Cadalvène, we here met a large caravan of

slaves from the interior; we could not, however, agree in the remarks which he makes respecting them. M. Cadalvène, in that morbid temperament which seldom left him in Egypt, saw everything as black as the colour of the slaves themselves, and they therefore appeared to him like miserable wretches plunged in the depths of despair; whereas, we saw them quietly proceeding onwards, without any trace of care or sorrow, laughing and joking about us in their own language, and sufficiently clothed for this climate, where almost all the people go naked. Why exaggerate matters, and represent them different to what they really are? Slavery, abstractedly considered, is unquestionably revolting in a civilised state of society. Nobody denies this; but that the individual lot of the slaves in this country—having regard to the state of *their* social condition and *their* habits—is so unspeakably melancholy and wretched, even in the worst period (that of their conveyance to Cairo), I must decidedly dispute, after all that I have repeatedly seen: for that they are half naked; that, where they cannot be conveyed on the Nile, they must go on foot, unless they are sick, in which case they ride; and that the only food which they receive is Dourra bread, and occasionally some vegetables or dates, with Nile water, is not so bad as at first sight appears; for it is the common lot of all the people of this country, who are equally temperate and equally poor. But as soon as they are sold, their condition in the East is upon the whole much better; nay, often it is one of comparative ease and comfort; yet, notwithstanding this, they frequently pine with a longing for home,

and perhaps the chief hardship of their fate consists in their inability to satisfy this longing.

But how many among us are not better off in this respect! How many Christians does the slavery of necessity often condemn, under much more oppressive and painful moral relations, to the same lot of banishment from their native land! Let us *not* abide too strictly by words, but by things; and we shall not seldom learn to judge more correctly and charitably of foreign matters. In truth, in the relation of the slave to his master here, there is often more poetry for both parties than our modern, often very prosaic, reformers of the world, are capable of fully appreciating; for most of them attach only the idea of increased industry to free slave labour.—I say free *slave labour*, because the privations of the people of our manufacturing districts in many parts of Europe fully equal the sufferings of slavery; nay, they often surpass them, and the effects are equally demoralising. I am very far, however, from advocating slavery; I only mean that the East, in its present stage of civilisation, and with its relations so totally different from ours, must not be too partially judged by us, with respect to the slavery existing there.

Towards evening I took a walk to the neighbouring village, the habitations of which consisted only of thick straw mats, tied to stakes fixed in the ground, while others, laid horizontally, constituted the roof, and partitions of the same material formed two or three compartments inside. Well cultivated fields, though of small extent, surrounded these tents. In the first of these I found an invalid soldier from

Dongola, attended by a pretty black girl, and who announced himself to me as the present governor of the village, which consists of six families. I left the patient to view the second dwelling, which was rather larger; here a very aged woman lay on the ground, and took not the slightest notice of me. At her side a young girl was employed in pounding dourra on a smooth stone, and, in the corner, stood a well-formed young woman, whose skin resembled the finest satin, and who appeared to be busy with her toilette, for she was fastening some strings of glass beads on her right arm, and putting a ring in her nose. Presently I perceived behind the old woman a fine, cheerful, open-hearted looking boy, with dazzling white teeth, and a head of thick curly black hair, who laughed aloud at me, but when I approached him, he ran screaming, with every indication of terror, to his sister, who was grinding the corn. I showed him a bright new piastre, but I could not tempt him to come near me, and his sister, who looked at me with surprise, also made a sign as if to reject it, and I was just going to put it into my pocket again, when the handsome young woman hastily stepped forward, took the piastre from my hand with a smile, and then, with the most graceful expression, pressed her fingers to her lips and to her forehead, in token of thanks. This *demoiselle* was doubtless rather civilised by her proximity to the military governor; the others, in every point, resembled complete savages, and were quite naked, with the exception of the cloth round the waist, that worn by the females being longer than that of the boy.

We seldom meet with any inhabitants who can

speak Arabic, nor is it the language of the Berbers that is current in this district, but probably an idiom of Arabic origin, blended with that of the aborigines; and with the frequent immigrations, conquests, and changes of religion which have taken place throughout Nubia and Ethiopia, at such different periods, it may be very difficult, if not impossible, precisely to determine anything respecting the real origin of such manifold mixed races; so much, however, is evident from their external appearance, that they are indeed black, but not negroes; for the contour of their face is Caucasian, and their hair is curled, but by no means woolly. Among those who have proposed hypotheses respecting the Nubian tribes, our indefatigable Burckhardt may be considered as the first authority; for which reason his successors have rarely done more than copy his statements—a trouble which I beg to be excused taking.

Continuing my walk through the fields, I found about a dozen of the natives, men and women, employed in threshing corn and beans with sticks—an occupation which is generally performed by animals in the East and in Africa. In a short time, the above-mentioned young woman came, decked in all her ornaments, to take her share in the duty of threshing. When I saw these people all squatting round the heap of corn, and beating it lustily with their sticks, I could not help thinking that they looked exactly like monkeys which had seen the operation of threshing corn, and were now attempting to imitate the same manœuvres with clubs. We soon became friends; and, though our acquaintance procured me but little infor-

mation, as I could not speak with them, it was, nevertheless, of the greatest advantage to me, for they at length sold me some cow's milk and fresh vegetables, which they had before resolutely refused to the Turkish kawass, whom I had sent to them for that purpose, being probably apprehensive that they would not be paid.

A refreshing dip in the Nile, and a famous block of black granite close at hand, which served for a dressing-room, concluded my rural day's work. But I was not a little confounded, when, on leaving the river, I perceived, close to the spot which I had chosen for bathing, the fresh traces of an enormous crocodile, imprinted on the smooth white sand of the bank, as distinctly as an Egyptian hieroglyphic.

We left Samneh at midnight, and after a quick ride of more than five hours, reached Tangur on the 17th, a little before sunrise; here we were once more on the Nile, in sight of the most beautiful green bushes on the opposite bank, but were compelled to encamp amidst burning sand, without a single shrub to protect us. The camels had again taken twice the time that we had, and this continued during the whole journey, so that in the sequel we were always able to send them on before, according to this calculation.

During our night's march (when, after the moon had set, about four o'clock it became rather cold), we found, by the way-side, two slave-caravans and three droves of camels in profound repose, all of a heap, and as motionless as if they were dead; so that till we came up close to them, we took the first

of these heaps, in the uncertain light of the moon, only for a strangely formed mass of stones. In this manner many thousand camels are annually brought from the Ethiopian countries for the use of Egypt, and the demand for slaves is still greater.

The day which succeeded this cool night was the hottest that we had yet had, the thermometer being at thirty-five degrees, Reaumur, in the shade. Whatever we took hold of was painfully hot, metal glowingly so, and a bottle of eau-de-cologne, which I laid in the sun, almost boiled in a short time.

While we were dining in the tent we observed an enormous white vulture, attracted by the smell of the food, come stalking towards us, with much gravity, and apparently without the slightest fear; we suffered him to approach within ten paces, and then received him with a volley of large shot; and although we afterwards found that they had all entered his body, he flew away, and we had to pursue him a long time before he could be caught, and killed by throwing stones. He was a fine bird, measuring six feet from wing's-end to wing's-end, and had immense claws, which must be dangerous weapons. As we had no means of stuffing him, I made use of my capture only to replenish my stock of pens, of which I procured a considerable quantity; they were, indeed, very colossal, but they proved most useful.

In the evening, a negro, in the service of the Pasha, coming from Dongola, arrived at our station; he brought us much useful information, and amused us at the same time with all sorts of fabulous tales. Thus he pretended that in the Island of Danghos,

beyond old Dongola, there were enchanted Albinos, and, farther on, secret cannibals; and still farther in Sennaar, syrens, of whom he asserted he had himself seen more than one. It is strange that this last fable has obtained in almost all countries, in almost every age.

In the night of the 17th, the Desert assumed a really fairy-like appearance. Boldly-formed blue mountain-chains bounded the distant prospect, and in our vicinity the most grotesque figures continually presented themselves before us. Sometimes we might have insisted that we rode past deserted towns and castles; or that we saw ancient works of art, sometimes in the form of a gigantic goblet, of an urn, a pyramid, or an obelisk. When the moon was gone down, the morning red immediately followed, and the sun rising unclouded above the mountains like a ball of fire, illumined the immense solitude around us with the purest golden splendour. The road in many parts resembled a causeway, above 100 feet broad, in the best condition possible, as hard and level as though it were macadamised, and bordered on both sides with rows of granite hills, as with regular dams. In the middle of this road we occasionally found a neat tomb, formed of only two hewn stones, between which a mosaic of pebbles was very prettily traced in arabesque figures. Many bleached bones of camels lay around, but there was no inscription to tell to whom the monument belonged, or who had here found his solitary grave.

At seven o'clock we approached the Nile, which, surrounded by high mountains, here forms a charming

archipelago of many verdant islands. Other islands of black masses of rock, piled one upon another, rise above the verdant scene, and several of them are crowned by the picturesque ruins of extensive fortified castles, built as usual of bricks of dried earth. Among these piles we frequently saw erections in the form of propylæa, which were doubtless imitated from the Egyptian, or handed down by tradition, for the more wealthy inhabitants even now construct their palaces in the same style. The largest of these heaps of rubbish, to judge by its extent, must have been the castle of an ancient sovereign, or a vast monastery; and the whole country to the west of the river, which from the flatness of its superficies far into the interior, is capable of being inundated, still shows, though now wholly neglected, some traces of having been formerly in a flourishing condition.

This spot is certainly one of the most picturesque on the Nile, and the immediate vicinity of the river is well cultivated, and enlivened by isolated brick dwellings, which extend to the distance of a league along the river, to the island and considerable village of Dalh. We observed among them the remains of some old Christian churches, in one of which there are still several paintings of stately apostles and saints.

At Dahl, where our tents had been pitched, is a tolerably thick palm grove; we found the people, who were commanded by a very respectable nazir, far more civilised and familiar than we had met in Dar-el-Hadshar. More than twenty of them came with the sheikh to welcome us, and offered for sale everything they had; and assuredly a person who wishes to live

economically should come here. For the value of two francs I purchased the following articles:—a fat sheep, four cans of goat's milk, a wild duck as large as a goose, and two pair of very neatly woven sandals of palm leaves. I must mention, as a singular exception, that fowls, which are met with everywhere in the East, and in Egypt especially are set before you till you are tired of them, seem to be entirely unknown here. The people are acquainted only with the eggs of wild birds, but seemed to dislike to use them as food.

At three o'clock in the afternoon the heat was again thirty-five degrees in the shade, and we found it far more tolerable under a palm tree in the open air, on account of the greater draught, than in the tent, where the air had become as suffocating as the heat of a furnace, although we were even fanning ourselves with little flags of many-coloured straw, which are fastened, like fly-flappers, to a short reed, and are well adapted to the purpose. At dinner we were obliged, as yesterday, constantly to dip the glasses into cold water, for standing on the table in our tent for one minute was sufficient to make them burning hot.

The employment for the day is necessarily pretty uniform on a journey of this kind, not without some extraneous attractions, it is true, but they must, for the most part, be of a contemplative character, for in this temperature even reading is a task, and writing is a real burthen. Every day I lamented not having a secretary, whom, otherwise, I am always accustomed, like Prince Facardin, to take with me.

The individual himself, however, who is destined to accompany me in future, may congratulate himself highly, that he is not already in office, for his services, which for want of him I am obliged to perform for myself, would doubtless have been intolerable just now.

My tent was at this time imbedded, as it were, in verdure, and had about it a wreath of those poisonous shrubs which are now becoming more and more common on the Nile, full of green fruit the size of an apple, and here and there richly adorned with white and blue flowers; but this plant deserves, still more than the crown of the kingdom of Italy, the inscription, *Gare à qui la touche.* The flowers, the fruit, the branches, the leaves, are all full of a thick milky substance, which issues on the slightest pressure, and if it gets into the eye, infallibly causes blindness; taken inwardly, it is fatal, and the natives never failed carefully to warn us of it. Less dangerous, but more disagreeable, was the long thorny acacia, a projecting branch of which, as I was taking a short walk along the banks of the river, in spite of the heat, caught such fast hold of my silk kaftan, that I needed the help of two blacks, whom I called to my assistance, before I could obtain my liberty, and even then I left a part of my garment behind me.

A most amusing scene occurs every evening in the loading of the camels, which regularly lasts from four to six o'clock. The habits of this singular animal, which has a giraffe-like head, the neck of a swan, the body of a stag, and the tail of a cow, and such curious hind-legs, which look as if they were provided with

hinges, and which it so cleverly folds up in three parts—are so comical, that it is impossible to look at it without laughing. These creatures cry and squeel like naughty children at the least touch, always look extremely melancholy and angry, but never even in a passion do they lose a moment to ruminate most diligently, an operation, which, as they only move the lower jaw right and left with great earnestness, and with an equal cadence, gives them completely the appearance of an old toothless woman, who in vain tries to bite a crust of hard bread. They have plenty of teeth, however, and those very good ones too; and, at a certain season, their bite is so fearful, that in the preceding year a camel bit off the head of an officer who was on guard at the Peace Gate! I myself have seen them with astonishment bite off the branches of the mimosa, with thorns five inches long and as hard as iron, and chew them as unconcernedly as though they were regaling upon lettuce leaves.

With the last groan of the camels, which announces the conclusion of the packing, and on which the whole caravan, one animal fastened to another, immediately sets out, I daily repair to the invigorating bath in the river, which, notwithstanding the piercing coldness of the Nile water, has hitherto always done me good. But I can scarcely explain why the Nile, flowing through an immense plain, and exposed the whole day to the burning heat of the sun, never attains the warm temperature of our rivers in summer, unless it may be ascribed to the coolness of the night, which for the most part, here succeeds even the hottest days,

but, as far as my observation of the climate has hitherto extended, seldom or never accompanied by dew.

After the bath, we take our evening breakfast, which is seasoned by the cheerful conversation of Dr. Koch, who has seen and experienced much, and knows how to relate his adventures with satirical humour. A few hours' sleep on the carpet in the cool air are then doubly refreshing, and when the pale moon shines high in the firmament, we again mount our dromedaries.

April 19th.

The desert retained its romantic character during this night and the following morning. We observed, among other things, as a remarkable object, many scattered heaps of quadrangular and conical hills, most regularly formed like tumuli. I said to my dragoman, who has some resemblance to Eugène Sue's droll Losophe, that these must be tombs, for Nature could not have formed them in such a regular manner; he answered laconically, "Nature can form everything as a model for man." In fact, this strange formation, which frequently occurs in the great plains of Asia and Africa, is well known to geologists.

In the morning, a troop of large, white gazelles stood still, near the road-side, and would probably have remained within gun-shot, if we could have prevented my ill-bred Susannis from hunting them; this, however, at least afforded an opportunity of witnessing their fleetness—swift as the wind, they bounded over the plain as far as our eyes could follow them.

From the tameness of the animals living here in the wild state, we have ample proof that hunters do not much molest them; for besides the vulture which we lately killed, large birds of prey have since daily approached us in the same bold manner; and in Dalh, while I was taking a walk, a beautiful bird with gay plumage, and a crest like a cockatoo, flew around me, with great curiosity, for full five minutes, nor did he leave me till I returned to my tent.

When the sun had risen pretty high, we thought that a considerable part of the plain before us was covered with a bright green vegetation, but on a closer inspection we discovered that the colour proceeded from a finely-polished slate, which, close at hand, was blue, but at a distance appeared precisely like a mossy grass.

In six hours we reached Saki-el-abd, that is, the Aqueduct of the Slaves, because the slaves generally halt here. The river at this place is more than a quarter of a league broad; we found our tents pitched near a few houses and two large sakyehs, but on the other side is a very large plantation of palms, with a lofty, fine table-mountain towering above it: there is likewise a considerable village with an extensive building, flanked by two of the above-mentioned propylæa, which, at a distance, give it the appearance of the ruins of an Egyptian temple.

We here found a boat, which carried us across to the opposite village, where a well-supplied market replenished our diminished stock of provisions. The heat to-day was only 28° R. in the shade, and we found this almost cool. Before I proceed I must

observe that both on Cadalvène's and Rüppel's map, neither of which are very correct, the distance from Dalh to this place is stated at 30 miles, which is nearly half a degree too much, since, according to the constantly equal pace of the camels with that of our dromedaries, it is not more than that from Samneh to Tangour, and from Tangour to Dahl—three days' march, which do not differ half a league from each other. I mention this only as a notice to travellers; it is for men of learning, who may come after me, to correct by proper measurement, this, and innumerable other errors, in most of the maps of this part of Africa, which have been hitherto published.

In order, however, to afford a standard for the veracity of M. Cadalvène in other respects, which is so far not without its use, because in his work he purposely seeks every occasion to depreciate Mehemet Ali and his government, though while he was here he long solicited at Alexandria some employment in the service of the Viceroy, and desired to publish an Egyptian journal, which was refused him (*hinc illæ lachrymæ*)—I will here quote an amusing paragraph from his book on the very spot.

"Saki-el-abd," he begins in his usual manner, "was nearly abandoned when we arrived there, for the greater part of the inhabitants" (N.B. of five or six huts) "had fled into the Desert, being incapable of paying the taxes required. These fugitives often return after the lapse of some months, when they hope to be no more molested." (How can they hope this if the tyranny is really so consistent and systematic as M. Cadalvène constantly affirms that it is?) "But

many adopt a nomade life, and every year some villages are depopulated in this manner."

"In the absence of the owners" (who probably instead of having fled were only gone to market in the opposite villages) "we took some beds (engareb), from the nearest houses, and carried them to the river-side, where we established ourselves to avoid the white ants, and above all *the scorpions, which during the night creep by thousands out of their retreat.*"

We too bivouacked on the same spot, and in the same month of the year, but we did not see a single scorpion. I inquired, both of the natives, and of the persons accompanying our caravan, respecting the two points alleged by M. Cadalvène; first, the flight of the villagers; and, secondly, the immense number of scorpions. Nobody knew anything of the first, and with respect to the second, scarcely one of the inhabitants had seen any of these animals here, which, as they reported, had but lately become frequent beyond the Desert, a little before reaching Dongola.

As almost all the diatribes of M. Cadalvène against the Viceroy are precisely in the same predicament,—for when inquiry is made on the spot, a trace is seldom found of all the horrors with which he reproaches the government,—I have since never read a paragragh of this kind, in which the author takes so much pains to sting, but only emits an ineffectual poison, but what I say, with a smile, "This is another of the thousand scorpions of M. Cadalvène."

Our caravan had set out as usual at six in the evening of the 21st, and we did not start till three

in the morning, after a very characteristic scene in Saki-el-abd. I was fast asleep in my little tent, when I was suddenly awakened by a prodigious noise of drums, and the firing of many guns. I jumped up, and, hastening out of the tent, was not a little astonished to see, instead of the splendid full moon, everything enveloped in the deepest gloom, while the firing and drumming continued without ceasing. A total eclipse of the moon—a phenomenon which I had never observed more perfectly, and which no almanac had announced to us, soon explained all the circumstances. The inhabitants, who were anxious to assist the moon, that the black dragon, with which they believed it to be engaged in a desperate conflict, might not wholly swallow it up, were quite confounded at the event, which they considered as the harbinger of some dire misfortune. All the pains that my philosophical dragoman took to explain the matter to them, from natural causes, were as fruitless as if he had attempted to instil common sense into some insane enthusiast. The good people persisted in their opinion; and when the eclipse was at length over, they indulged in the happy conviction of having contributed not a little, by their resolute demonstrations, to rescue the moon from her urgent distress.

In the sequel, I heard in Dongola, where similar measures had been adopted against the same calamity, a still more refined explanation, from a faki at that place. "Only the ignorant people," said he, "believe that it is a dragon which endeavours to swallow the moon. The moon is a living being, as well as we, but a very exalted potentate in the kingdom of

heaven, which is governed by God exactly in the same manner as the earth is by the Sultan. When, therefore, one of the governors there does not do his duty, the Lord of heaven, like the Sultan here, has his head cut off, or sends him the bow-string. Now, it is evident that the moon had incurred such a punishment, and therefore when his countenance began to be darkened, we fired lustily and uttered tones of lamentation, to testify our desire to help him, and our compassion for his situation, for he might still obtain pardon; but as we soon observed that there was no more grace for him, and that he at length totally vanished, we set up a louder noise, mingled with demonstrations of joy, in order to recommend ourselves as much as possible to the new moon; which accordingly, scarcely two hours after the execution of the last, appeared in more splendour than its predecessor had ever done." We see that people of rank here understand as well as ourselves what is beseeming a good courtier, "*Le roi est mort! Vive le roi!*"

Our route to-day lay chiefly along the banks of the Nile, through a cultivated country, so that for the most part we had only the Desert on one side. Very considerable villages, a league in length, well built of unburnt bricks, and thickly covered with palm leaves, and surrounded by fruitful fields, which in two or three months will yield a second harvest, are a guarantee of the proportionable wealth and the greater security of property which exist here since the government of Mehemet Ali. We still continued to meet caravans of camels and slaves; one of the

latter had formed a very picturesque encampment in a garden, near the ruins of Sedenga. As we passed through the midst of them, a group of wild girls jeered us in every possible manner; and indeed our white complexions and singular costume afforded them ample opportunity. On the inquiry whether one of the prettiest and most animated of them was to be sold, a surly "No" was the only reply; for the slave-dealers from the interior seem to have as great an aversion to the unbelieving Christian dogs, as the slaves themselves. I am convinced that not an individual in this whole company, if the offer could have been made, would have changed places with us. Everything in the world depends upon taste and opinion.

CHAPTER VII.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO DONGOLA.

(Continued.)

THE TEMPLES OF PHTUR, HAFFEER, AND DONGOLA.

The antiquities of Sedenga are very inconsiderable. Only one column of the larger temple is still standing entire, amidst an extensive accumulation of ruins, together with all the fallen fragments of the ornaments of the building. A bad style manifests that the edifice is a more modern, probably Roman work. Rather further off are the remains of a second temple, with two broken columns, all of common limestone, and of equally inferior workmanship. Very different is the case with the great temple of Phtur—a work of the Pharaohs—situated four leagues from Sedenga, beyond the chain of hills of the Djebel Dosh, which separates the province of Sukkot from that of Dar el Mahass, and which, though in the wildest state of devastation, excited our astonishment. We found our tents pitched opposite to the temple in an agreeable grove near the banks of the river.

We deferred the inspection of this grand ruin till the evening, and were just sitting down to dinner, when one of the inhabitants of the adjacent village (who were as ready to serve us in everything as those

of Dalh), came running to inform us that a hippopotamus, which had been in these parts for several weeks, was now in the river some hundred paces from the bank. We ran as fast as we could, and immediately saw the immense head of the animal, much like a black rock rising out of the water, without moving for a considerable time. Meanwhile I had ordered the table, covered as it was, to be brought out, and placed close to the river, near the remains of an antique mole of the town of Phtur, and sat down to a comfortable meal, under a lofty tree. Behind us were the columns of an ancient temple or palace of Rameses, and before us in the water, the interesting spectacle of one of the most singular animals in the creation. This scene was rendered still more attractive by the lofty mountains in the distance; the graceful windings of the river towards both sides, with dark reefs of rock interspersed with little waterfalls, and the opposite green banks, with a large brick palace, and propylæa, surrounded by a grove of date-palms; it was altogether one of the most pleasing landscapes that we had seen on our voyage. The hippopotamus remained for above an hour at the spot which he had chosen, and amused us by rising more or less above the surface of the water, with various evolutions, till at length on reaching a sandbank he suddenly stood erect, and as if taking leave, enabled us to admire his whole gigantic figure. He vanished, however, beneath the waves almost as suddenly as he had appeared, rose to the surface for a few seconds only, at a great distance, and then finally descending to his crystal home, was not again visible.

A group of naked boys and youths, accompanied by two aged persons and three girls, seated themselves near us, and took as much pleasure in watching the hippopotamus as we did. Now and then some of them leapt into the river, swam towards him, and endeavoured to provoke the imperturbable animal, while others on the bank attempted to assist by their cries and noise, like their countrymen yesterday during the eclipse of the moon; but whenever their attention was not drawn to the monster, it was turned exclusively upon us. They looked with astonishment at our telescope; were delighted with a knife inlaid with mother-of-pearl, belonging to the doctor; and, like genuine South Sea Islanders, became half-mad with joy when I showed them a looking-glass, the like of which none of them appeared ever to have seen before. It was remarkable that the young men manifested much more pleasure and vanity in looking at themselves than the girls. Almost all of them wore a kind of rosary made of glass beads round the neck or arm, to which was suspended a small leather pocket containing amulets, which their learned men, the Faki, write for them, and for which they are well paid. Some of the boys also wore tin ear-rings, and the girls coloured glass beads round their neck and arms. I presented some of the latter with ordinary Parisian ornaments, and gave the lads who had fetched water for us, or had otherwise rendered us service, rings of the same kind, which were received with gratitude and pleasure, but at the same time in a very becoming, quiet manner.

The two old people were most comical originals.

One of them had in his hand an Egyptian gold coin (karie) with a hole in it, wrapt in paper, and though he was constantly repulsed, he ever and anon made a fresh attempt to induce us to change this gold coin for silver piastres; the other carried two pieces of coarse linen, manufactured here, on his head, and endeavoured, with similar resolute perseverance, to prevail upon us to buy them, but with so much patience, gentleness, and politeness,—nay, with all the gravity of a diplomatist who treats about provinces,—that in the end we could no longer resist, and yielding to their importunity, purchased both the linen and the gold coin.

Some of them spoke a little Arabic, which greatly facilitated our intercourse, and shortly before sunset we parted very cordially with both old and young, and our friendship was further augmented by our leaving behind us, as presents, the gold coin and the linen, though already paid for. This kind of linen, I must observe, was formerly cut into long strips, and passed for money in the country of the Berbers, as well as in the Soudan. The inhabitants are now everywhere obliged, on pain of decapitation, to take the government coin according to the fixed tariffs: rigorous as this measure may appear, it was nevertheless unavoidable, for without it the natives would never have been induced to take the coin.

As a remarkable instance of the careless indolence of these savages, I must mention the following circumstance. They told us that the same hippopotamus which we had seen, occasioned them very much damage, for when it landed at night to feed, it gene-

rally laid waste three or four feddan of their crops at a time. "Why then do you not hunt the animal?" I asked. "We have already thought about it," they replied, "and have sent word to a man at Wadi Halfa, who understands this kind of chace, that there is an hippopotamus in the neighbourhood. He has told us in reply, that as soon as he can obtain a harpoon he will come." This statement was fully interpreted to us by an Egyptian soldier. It is now a month since the people applied to the hunter, during which time the hippopotamus is said to have devastated forty feddan, yet no one has as yet summoned resolution to undertake the chace himself, though there is no lack of weapons and muskets; indeed, a post of negro soldiers, well provided with everything necessary, is stationed only half a league off, so that nothing could have been more easy than with a little exertion to put an end to the affair long since. The same indolence prevails along the whole river, and keeps them from profiting by the abundance of fish in the Nile; since we left Assouan we have not seen any of those delicate inhabitants of the water, and we have been unable to supply ourselves, for unfortunately we have neither nets nor fishing-rods.

In the coolness of the evening we proceeded to the temple, the columns of which, consisting of reddish-striped, hard sandstone, are some of the lightest and most elegant specimens of Egyptian architecture that I have seen. There were about seventy of them, of which scarcely a third remain, and of these only ten are standing entire. As the cartouches of Sesostris, and many others of the most ancient Pharaohs are

found here, it cannot be doubted that this structure belongs to those times, and its destruction must be ascribed, either to an earthquake, or to the sinking of the foundation, which is composed of unburnt bricks. The edifice has a large fore-court, in which there are still some mutilated sphinxes, and traces of a splendid flight of steps, 57 feet broad, leading to the temple, which seems to have consisted of three large principal halls, supported by columns differing in their ornaments and form.

There is an immense quantity of rubbish lying about, and as only some of the fallen materials have been carried away to be used for other purposes, it is very difficult to climb over the enormous masses of ruin, which fill every part of the temple. We here roused a hyæna, which immediately crept under the walls, and as we did not see it run away, it had probably a lurking-place here, into which it retreated.

The temple, with its accurate measurements and other particulars, has been described in detail by several travellers; yet, as it contains a great number of undeciphered hieroglyphics, and very peculiar sculptures, it is much to be regretted that no one, gifted with the knowledge of Champollion, has hitherto more accurately examined it, as it might certainly afford highly interesting historical information.

Many of the columns are surrounded at their base with a row of figures, representing prisoners with their hands tied behind them, the lower half of whose bodies is always covered by a cartouche (which we call a ring, but from its shape and import I would rather call it a coat of arms). On these cartouches,

according to Waddington's statement, the names of conquered cities and provinces are inscribed, and most of the figures (all of which seem to represent inhabitants of northern countries,) wear a head-dress, resembling the Persian cap, and the others a covering exactly like the Egyptian tarbush of our day. The workmanship is particularly good, and quite in the simple, noble style of the best period. The same may be said of the friezes, capitals, and other ornaments, which often approach to Grecian elegance, and, indeed, the whole building deviates considerably from the heaviness and gloomy austerity of other Egyptian temples of that period.

This temple is not so colossal as others of the same date. The first and largest hall is 88 feet deep and 103 broad; the columns 5 feet 7 inches in diameter, and none are more than between 40 and 50 feet high. The other two halls are gradually smaller, and beyond them was the adytum, surrounded by twelve columns. As the representation of Jupiter Ammon occurs several times, it may be conjectured that the temple was dedicated to him. There are likewise sculptures of owls and vultures, and one of Apis. The dilapidated pile, in its entire extent, on the confines of the Desert, backed by a palm-grove and the mud huts of the village of Solib, is undoubtedly one of the most beautiful in Nubia, from the rosy-pink colour of the stone, and the picturesque grouping of its masses of ruins, and it must leave an indelible impression on the mind of every traveller who is able to appreciate it.

At Solib the river makes a great *détour* to the east,

which obliged us, on the following night, to ride between thirty-five and forty miles across the Desert. It so happened that, in order to find a spot sheltered from the cold wind, where we might enjoy a few hours' rest, we took a different route from that pursued by our caravan, and this apparently accidental circumstance probably saved the life of a sailor belonging to the bark, who had accompanied the caravan; for, having fallen asleep on his beast, he had imperceptibly strayed from the rest of the party, and we took him up just at the moment when, in the greatest anxiety to rejoin it, he was on the point of hastening at full speed, in the wrong direction to the interior.

Going astray is a very dangerous matter here, and scarcely a year passes but what government couriers, or other persons travelling alone, vanish in the Desert, and are never heard of more. The rapidity and perseverance with which these couriers perform the longest journeys, on such awkward animals, and during such heat, is almost incredible: we often found them in the most appalling nocturnal solitudes of these deserts, lying quite alone in the sand, by the side of their dromedary, with the bridle twisted round their arm, that man and beast might enjoy some hours' refreshing sleep.

We did not reach Fakee Bint till past nine o'clock, when the sun was already high, and the air very hot; here the late governor of Dongola erected a mosque and a khan, as a charitable foundation, where every traveller receives gratuitous lodging and cooled water. For this latter purpose the filtering pitchers, which are made at Keneh, are truly invaluable resources in these

countries, and as they are not always to be met with, every traveller will do well to provide himself beforehand with as large a quantity as possible. The warmest water, when it is exposed to the draught of air only a few hours, becomes cool in these vessels, and during the night it is as cold as ice. In a week or a fortnight, however, the pores of the pitchers are choked up, and then they do not perform their duty quite so effectually. These pitchers are, besides, as light as a feather, but so brittle that the slightest knock injures or breaks them. I have seen plenty of filters in different countries, but none that I know of can be compared with the pitchers of Keneh, for the rapidity of the process. Thanks to them, hitherto we have never been in want of cooled water, even in the hottest days, when our halting-places are chiefly on the Nile.

The benevolent founder of the khan had also planted trees in front of it, which already spread their umbrageous crowns, and we took up our temporary abode, under their refreshing shade, over against the river, which is here again full of rocks. Soon after our arrival I received a visit from the Nazir of the village, attended by a small suite. He was a native, and one of the most considerable landowners of the place; his manners were mild and engaging, and he manifested that shrewdness, and quickness of perception, in which the Arabs are in general so much superior to the lower classes of Europeans.

I took the opportunity to make several inquiries of this trustworthy man, respecting the real relation between the subjects and the government, which were

subsequently confirmed to me by well-informed and impartial persons. All the information which he gave me differs materially from the accusations of several travellers, though in this instance the speaker was a considerable landowner, who was himself an interested person, and who, with the praise which he bestowed, did not refrain from censure where he thought it due. I shall have various opportunities hereafter of speaking more at length on this subject.

The next station is Haffeer, which is twenty-five miles distant. After the first half of the way, the Desert fell entirely into the back-ground; and the plains of Dongola, which are indeed much neglected, gradually began to widen before us. There was almost as much abandoned, as cultivated land, because of late years severe epidemic diseases had swept off a great number of the inhabitants. *Here* there are really frequent emigrations to Darfour, which is governed by a very enterprising Sultan, who favours foreign colonists, and whose extensive dominions, which are daily increasing, are represented by several slave-dealers, with whom I conversed, as a paradise of wealth and plenty. In the deserted fields, the artificial irrigation has, of course, ceased; extensive thickets of mimosa have sprung up, and the poison-tree flourishes in its greatest beauty. Antelopes are frequent in these thickets, and we also saw many partridges, of a larger species than ours, and small birds of a beautiful plumage, which fluttered familiarly about us.

Haffeer, which is about a league distant from the Nile, indicated its vicinity to the capital by better dwellings, more careful cultivation, and a more civilised appear-

ance of the inhabitants, as well as by the presence of Egyptian officers, with a detachment of thirty men. Here, too, the Katsheff was a well-informed person, not a Turk, but a native.

The white ants, the dreadful *termites*, which destroy all kinds of goods, commenced their devastations at Haffeer. They are so peculiarly partial to books, that they will devour nearly a whole folio during one night; of this I afterwards saw an instance at Dr. Iken's in Dongola. The inhabitants of the village immediately brought us several *engarebs* (a kind of sofa of antique form), upon which they advised us to lay our portmanteaus and other effects, as everything that remained on the ground would stand a good chance of falling a prey to the ants during the night.

These *engarebs* are as durable as they are convenient, and for two years I carried one of them about with me, which served the alternate purpose of bed, sofa, and garden bench, and happily succeeded in bringing it as a model to Europe. It consists of a frame of very solid wood, resting upon four short, turned legs. The whole is covered with a network made of strips of fresh ox-hides, which collapse in drying, and impart both durability and elasticity to this very convenient piece of furniture. The *engareb* will stand several days' continued rain or scorching heat; and it is only necessary to spread a carpet upon it, to form the most comfortable couch, free from the annoyance of insects, and it is at the same time so light that it may be transported with the greatest ease. These strips of hide are used in the manufacture of various other articles, and were formerly employed in

their barbarous executions. The delinquent being bound with them to a tree, was thus left exposed to the heat of the sun, till the thongs contracting as they dried, gradually squeezed him to death.

We found Haffeer afflicted with the epidemic fever which is peculiar to the province of Dongola; it commences with bleeding at the nose and vomiting, and proves decisive in the course of a week at the most; after which either death or speedy recovery ensues. Three months ago, the disorder raged in Dongola itself, and it seems now to be extending farther northward. Many consider it to be a modified form of cholera, and some of its symptoms really seem to resemble it. Yet it is generally attended with less pain. Dr. Koch, a great anti-contagionist, who had studied the plague and the cholera at Alexandria, visited some of the patients, and gave directions for their treatment, from which he expected a favourable result, at the same time lamenting that he had not a longer time to observe what he, as a physician, called *a very interesting disorder*.

The distance from this place to Dongola is 35 miles. The character of the country was the same as yesterday; we passed many abandoned fields, but they were more rarely planted with trees. Dongola itself, which is a place of some extent, though built only of rude unburnt bricks, or clay mixed with straw, appeared to be quite destitute of trees on this side, having fields only towards the Nile.

The town of Dongola is divided into two distinct parts, one of which is fortified with embattled clay walls, some towers, and along a portion of it by an

inconsiderable ditch; this, however, is quite sufficient as a defence against the natives. All the officers of the Government have their residences here, with the barracks of the garrison, consisting of a battalion of infantry, (partly Egyptian Invalids, partly negroes,) and of three or four hundred irregular cavalry. There is a large parade in the centre of the quarter. The other division of the town, which is larger and nearer to the river, contains the remainder of the population, comprising about 4000 souls. We here found a well-furnished bazaar and a few neat houses of the more wealthy inhabitants, built of burnt bricks, with regular rows of windows, which are still without glass.

The Turkish governor, Mùdir, had made so little preparation for my reception, and assigned me such an inferior house in the vicinity of the river, that I preferred pitching my tent in the adjoining field, after which I sent my kawass with an angry message to the governor. When he visited me on the following morning, I received him in my tent without rising, presented him neither coffee nor a pipe, declined the offer which he now made of his own house, and declared that I would have nothing whatever to do with him, but would leave it to his Highness, the Viceroy, to reprimand him for his uncourteous behaviour. It is advisable to treat a Turk in this manner, if you have the means of supporting this character throughout; that is, if a Turk has good reason to believe that you have the power to injure him, you must not uffer the slightest affront from him, for a haughty, reserved behaviour generally produces more effect

than the most obliging familiarity or marks of politeness. After this scene, which took place in the presence of his whole suite, and the commander of the troops, who accompanied him, the Governor of Dongola and myself became capital friends; when he had succeeded in appeasing me by many apologies, he would not let me want for anything, but loaded me with civilities, both during my present stay and on my return some months afterwards, during which time he also gave me the use of his own two Nile boats for the whole of my subsequent voyage.

On examining my portfolio in the evening, I discovered, with no little dismay, that the last volume but one of my travelling journal was missing. An author feels attached to trifles such as these, as to a treasure, however foolish this may be. It appeared, from the inquiries that were instituted, that the book, on our leaving Haffeer, in the middle of the night, must have been overlooked and forgotten in the tent. I immediately despatched one of our Arabs, mounted on the swiftest dromedary, in search of it, and he brought it back safe on the following morning. This was, however, owing to a fortunate circumstance, for all the houses in the village had already been searched in vain, under the direction of the katsheff, and my Arab had mounted his dromedary to return, when one of the peasants, under the promise of secresy and a bakshish, disclosed to him that the book he was in search of, was in the hands of a faki, two leagues off, who intended to cut out of it very powerful amulets against the raging fever.

It was well for me that the honour intended for my

unimportant handwriting had scarcely commenced, when the Arab arrived at the residence of the thief, and by the help of his kurbatsh soon compelled him to give up his plunder. I received the whole quite uninjured, with the exception of a single leaf, which had been cut out, and which was easily supplied. We celebrated this happy event by emptying a bottle of champagne, for our party was now augmented by two Europeans; Dr. Iken, who has the appointment of army surgeon, and was formerly a Hanoverian officer; and the apothecary, * * * who used to be a French captain of dragoons, and, during the war, was, for a time, Commandant of Pirna, in Saxony.

During this libation the scene around us,—for we were seated beneath the mimosas and sycamores which encompassed my camp, with a thermometer at 36° R.,—looked like Paradise, and everything around was charming and animated; several dogs were playing beside us; horses and camels were roaming among the green barley; fat cows, sheep, and goats, belonging to the neighbouring farm; a young giraffe, and two little gazelles, which the Governor had given me—and on the first of which I had already made no very successful attempts to ride,—sported in concord around us, while red, blue, and green birds twittered in the branches; and, in the tent itself, several pretty lizards with light blue tails, and above twenty colossal spiders with legs more than an inch long, ran up and down the wall, and sometimes even honoured us with a visit on our table. The tormenting insects of Egypt, on the contrary, bugs, flies, lice, and even mosquitoes, were become rare, nor did we again meet

with them during the remainder of our journey. It is doubtless too hot for them in these regions; on the other hand, we were tormented by small ants, which nestled in our clothes and beds, and we were always compelled to use precautionary measures to secure our effects from their invasions.

Provisions, especially meat, appeared to us to be remarkably good in Dongola, and the prices were still very low. A kind of beer, too, is made here of dourra; it is called *bil-bil*, and is used as far as Khartoum. It resembles small beer which is beginning to turn sour: but it is cooling and not unpleasant to the taste, in hot weather; though it ought to be made fresh at least every two days. Its taste completely changes while it is fermenting, when it becomes a highly intoxicating and unwholesome beverage; but when it is quite new none of us felt any bad effects from it.

On the 21st I visited the Governor in his clay palace, where he has his wives, as well as several Abyssinian and negro slave boys, whose effeminate and affected manners are very singular to an European. The slaves are not cheaper here than in Cairo, and Dr. Koch had to pay 2000 piastres (five hundred francs) for a young lad fifteen years of age.

Accompanied by the Mudir, we afterwards visited the indigo manufactory established by Mehemet Ali. It already produces indigo of three different qualities, the first of which is equal to that of India. The oka of this quality costs the Government twenty-four piastres, and is sold for eighty piastres. On the whole, 50,000 okas are annually manufactured, and no European is now employed on the works. The Government,

likewise, possesses several gardens, which are kept in good order, and include plantations of vine and many other fruit-trees, which come in part from Kordofan. In one of these gardens is an elegantly-adorned sakyeh—for the Nile water is everywhere found at a moderate depth, in the neighbourhood of Dongola. It was worked by the finest oxen I ever saw in my life. The oxen of this country are truly magnificent, of colossal size and admirable symmetry; they have straight backs, and are distinguished by a singular elongation of the skin on the neck, which hangs down a foot and a half, and gives them a very stately appearance. In an adjoining stable, which was kept with more than ordinary care, and had a courtyard planted with trees, we saw some dromedaries of the finest race, and four giraffes of different sizes. Beneath the shade of the trees were *engarebs*, covered with carpets, which invited us to repose. Giraffes are so common in the neighbouring desert about Dongola, that they may be purchased at fifty or sixty Spanish dollars a head; but a special permission of the Government is required for their exportation.

The Governor is supposed to be very rich; and I was informed, under the promise of secresy, that he had discovered a diamond mine in the neighbourhood. According to authentic information, however, which I was enabled to obtain, this diamond mine seems rather to consist in the lucrative management of *appalte*, which, unhappily, furnishes an opportunity to persons in office to practise the most shameless frauds, which injure both the inhabitants and Mehemet Ali himself, who is charged with all the blame by super-

ficial or ill-disposed writers. It may suffice to mention one of these manœuvres, of which I received the most convincing proof. By order of the Viceroy, all the corn, rice, &c. delivered to the government, must be re-sold to those who require it for their private use. It is taken at a fixed price, which although rather higher, is yet not unreasonable. In order to evade this, the following expedient is adopted in Dongola:—

A rich merchant of the place, and a Coptic officer of the Governor's, who, with a salary of some 1000 piastres, spends twenty times as much, had, when I was at Dongola, already purchased all the government stores at the fixed price. When any person required a supply, he was dismissed under this pretext, and desired to wait till fresh supplies came in. Being urged by necessity, which would not allow them to wait, the people were forced to purchase privately what they required from these two individuals, at double or triple the price, and they shared their profits with the Mudir.

In the same manner, military officers in these countries, which are so remote from the seat of government, exercise the most oppressive tyranny in the levying of recruits, &c., to escape which the individuals affected are constantly compelled to give bribes in money. These abuses may certainly contribute to the partial emigrations, but they are founded solely on the unparalleled immorality of the higher classes; and even if Mehemet Ali should have fifty governors beheaded every year—which the meanest Turk considers, with philosophic calmness, as nothing more than an inevitable dispensation of God—these abuses

cannot be remedied except by the better education of the rising generation. Mehemet Ali is using every exertion to effect this, and, as we are all aware, spares no expense to bring it about. If, however, the means employed for this end are not the most judicious or efficacious, let it be remembered that Mehemet Ali is only a Turk, that his education is most defective, that he has elevated himself by the greatness of his own genius so far above his countrymen as to be enabled to see what they need; and that, with very few exceptions, he is unfortunately surrounded by selfish and ignorant counsellors, who, far from giving effect to his liberal ideas, only endeavour to check them, whenever they are able to do so unobserved and unpunished.

In the evening I rode to a cemetery out of the town, which contains the monuments of several famous santons; these have the shape of our haycocks, and certainly did not display much taste; indeed, a barbarous fancy was manifested in most of the tombs: some were inlaid with various devices, such as of animals and flowers in coloured pebbles; others were in the form of small houses; and others, again, shaped like rude vessels, with handles, &c. At the moment of our arrival they were about to inter a person who had died that same morning; while they were preparing the grave, the corpse lay beside it on a plain bier, the face and breast wrapped in a cloth, and the legs bare, surrounded by a number of persons of both sexes, who were uttering the most disagreeable lamentations.

The young women of Dongola are considered great

beauties, and indeed they are often well made and have mild, agreeable features. A few among those here present possessed these advantages; but their bodies were so smeared with fat and oil, and their hair so clotted with grease, that they certainly did not please our European taste.

During our stay at Dongola, we sometimes went out gun in hand, to procure a supply of gazelles and partridges for our table, and one day succeeded in shooting two wild cats, the skins of which were very beautifully marked. The doctor and the apothecary were always of the party; which the latter (who had the advantage of manufacturing his own spirituous liquors), cheered with an inexhaustible fund of anecdotes of his former military career. Among others he related that, in the bivouac before Ulm, whither he was sent in the night with an important despatch, he was conducted to a tent, where everybody was asleep. Intending to rouse somebody, who should wake the Emperor, he unfortunately gave Napoleon himself a violent push in his back. He affirmed that the Emperor was very angry (*on le serait à moins*), and that in consequence of this untoward circumstance, he never could obtain the order of the Legion of Honour. Another story which he repeated, had a greater appearance of truth.

When Napoleon returned from Elba, and Monsieur went to meet him, our apothecary served in a regiment of cavalry, which was in garrison at Lyons, and being drawn up in the market-place, was harangued to no purpose by his royal highness. As no *Vive le Roi* was heard, the Prince ordered money to be distributed among the soldiers, and caused one of his aides-de-

camp to offer a piece of money to a subaltern officer who was standing near, which present the aide-de-camp accompanied with the words, "*Allons, mon enfant, prenez, vous voyez que les Bourbons sont plus généreux que votre Buonaparte.*" "*Qu'est-ce que ça te f——, toi, si nous lui faisons crédit,*" replied the bearded warrior angrily, disdainfully rejecting the proffered money, and immediately cried out "*Vive l'Empereur!*" which was reiterated by the whole regiment, and convinced Monsieur that the best thing he could do was to return as quickly as possible to Paris.

Dr. Iken, a man of vigorous mind and body, who intended to try his fortune in Darfour, spoke to us of the Doctor Francian policy of the sultan of that country, who permits any one to enter his dominions, but suffers no one to leave them. Two Englishmen are said to have been residing with him for five years, and to be very well treated, to have everything in abundance, but not yet to have found any means to effect their escape. Dr. Iken is resolved, notwithstanding, to venture, and, as an able physician and a well-informed military man, he believes that he may be able to render services by which he will make his fortune. He said, however, that if he should be better off in Darfour than in Hanover, he should have no desire to return to his own country. At that time, indeed, he did not know that King Ernest now reigns there over a faithful people, who have wit enough to understand a joke.

In his capacity of army surgeon in Dongola, Dr. Iken has succeeded a Frenchman, of the name of Germain, who was poisoned by a negress whom he had

married. The apothecary was present when this woman, quite unconcernedly, presented him the cup of coffee which caused his death. The poison had been prepared from the juice of the noxious shrub, which is everywhere at hand; and it was so potent, that in a few moments vomiting and convulsions ensued, and the unhappy victim expired the same night, retaining the use of his faculties to the very last. He pardoned the negress, though she manifested little contrition for what she had done, and only made an awkward attempt to deny it. However, she thought proper, as M. Germain, with great magnanimity, had hindered her from being arrested, to collect everything of value that she could lay her hands on, and to abscond before daybreak. When the storm had blown over, she returned, without being molested, and still lives in Dongola, where she has married a second time.

It was a singular circumstance, that a few days previously poor Germain had been stung on the lip by a scorpion, which occasioned him great pain; but he soon recovered from this accident, by the use of a specific which is here applied against the sting of this reptile, and which consists in instantly taking twenty drops of spirits of ammonia in a little water.

Dr. Veith, and another member of the Austrian naturalists' expedition, arrived here from Khartoum, sick of fever, very miserable, and in a most melancholy mood. When, in the course of conversation, I told these gentlemen that I intended to follow their footsteps, though I had previously resolved to go no further than Dongola, and my provisions were suffi-

cient only for this distance, they unanimously and urgently advised me not to pursue the journey further, and painted the hardships and manifold privations which attended it, in the most gloomy colours. I had, however, already made up my mind to proceed at least to Djebel-Birkel, as far as M. Cadalvène, and would not suffer myself to be dissuaded by all their remonstrances.

CHAPTER VIII.

VOYAGE ON THE NILE TO MERÀVI (MEROUEH).—AMBUKOL.—DJEBEL-BIRKEL.

WHILE at Maraka, or New Dongola—which has been constituted the capital of the country since Mehemet Ali's conquest—I visited the few curiosities which it can boast of, sent off all my numerous despatches to Europe, and arranged my journals, not neglecting every evening to refresh myself by a cool bath in the Nile, after the heat and fatigues of the day. On the 1st of May, I embarked with my little suite in two boats belonging to the Mudir, and set out with a favourable wind for Meroueh.

The number of sakyehs, which henceforward form an almost uninterrupted line, and of which there are between 4000 and 5000 in the government of Dongola alone, are indisputable proofs of an extent of cultivation, which I certainly should not have looked for in these remote parts. Both banks of the river are everywhere clad with the most lovely verdure, often intermingled with groups of trees; but they are all of the same kind, and therefore tiresome by their monotony. This is certainly a great drawback to the scenery; and, as I have already said, it is a disadvantage which is common to all these countries, from Alexandria hither, and it would render a residence in them exceedingly unpleasant, at least to me; for there

is, perhaps, no river in the world which can boast of so little variety, during so long a course, as the Nile.

The taxes of the inhabitants in the kingdom of Dongola, nearly as far as Shendy, are almost everywhere levied, according to the number of the Sakyehs. M. Cadalvène, therefore, affirms falsely, that "these taxes are very arbitrarily levied by the government (impositions of individual officers do not come under this head), and amount to twenty-two spanish dollars for each sakyeh; but that an indefinite quantity of natural produce must be delivered besides, which the Fellah is afterwards obliged to re-purchase at high prices from the government." The largest sakyeh, which can irrigate four feddan (equal nearly to a Magdeburg acre), which may in the first crop produce forty ardeps, pays only fifteen Spanish dollars, and the smaller ones in proportion. There are no farther payments in kind, but it is left to the discretion of the heads of the district to require a part (legally not more than five ardeps) of the said sum in kind, according to a tariff annually fixed by the government, which productions, however, are not always deducted from the total amount of the tax.

This arrangement may indeed often give rise to abuses, but on the other hand, when the chiefs are honest, it frequently affords them an opportunity of facilitating the Fellah in the payment of his taxes; and I have myself seen several instances, in the course of my journey, when the peasant preferred being allowed to pay in kind. It is not true, as is asserted in many books, that the Fellah must deliver *all* the corn which he has raised to the government at a low price, and

repurchase it at a higher rate, an absurdity which is self-evident, since no government could, in the long run, carry such legal tyranny into effect. The case in question can, at the most, occur in respect to that part of his agricultural produce which he has delivered in kind, and which, as I have already said, is deducted from the sum total of his tax, if a failure of the crop, or bad management, or any misfortune compels him to purchase seed-corn from the government, in which case he must certainly repurchase it at a higher rate than that at which he delivered it, but always according to a fixed ratio. This year the prices were so fixed by the government that the difference between the payment for delivery in kind, and the price to be paid to the government on making a repurchase, was only two Egyptian piastres for an ardep of dourra; three for barley, and ten for wheat.

If the Fellah gets into debt, either by the mal-practices of the officers, which undoubtedly often occurs, or by his own indolence and carelessness (which is no less frequent), his situation may indeed become very distressing; but those who owe nothing to the government have altogether the free disposal of all the produce, which they retain after paying the taxes. The *appalte* which are afterwards imposed upon the corn, which is sold in the towns, do not fall upon the farmer, but on the merchant who deals in it.

I am perfectly convinced, by observation, that, considering the extraordinary fertility of this soil, which produces ten-fold in comparison with other countries, the contributions which *the government* requires of the Fellahs are by no means oppressive; that is to say,

every one after payment of these taxes may, with a little management and diligence, gain the necessary subsistence for himself and his family, though he may not be able to lay by much in store.

Any person who knows and has carefully observed the inhabitants of this country, must confess, that this is precisely the most suitable condition for them, and the only one that can keep them from idleness and ruin, because it *compels* them to work. If the mal-administration, which it is here so difficult to control, enforced only the demands of the government, there would be no wretchedness among the population, and there would be neither emigrants nor abandoned fields; then would there be in the dominions of Mehemet Ali, only that condition of the working classes of which the now unfashionable, but notwithstanding practically philosophical, Voltaire says in his "Siècle de Louis XIV.":—"*Le manœuvre doit être réduit au nécessaire pour travailler; telle est la nature de l'homme*"—(that of the Fellah more than any others). "*Il faut que le grand nombre soit pauvre, mais il ne faut pas qu'il soit misérable.*" This is also the view of Mehemet Ali, and it is unquestionably folly to desire that *all* people should live in superfluity and luxury, just because it is impossible.

With a brisk, searching wind, which covered us with clouds of dust from the land, we sailed rapidly past the large village of Hannek, and the ancient fortress of Handack, and on the first day reached Dongola Aghauss, formerly the capital of the country, but now almost entirely destroyed. On the succeeding

days our voyage was much slower, the weather was gloomy, and so affected us, that we all became ill.

On the 3rd of May I had the gratification of leisurely observing two large live crocodiles, at least eighteen or twenty feet long. They were of a grayish yellow colour, and could scarcely be distinguished from the sand on which they lay. I ascertained afterwards that most of the crocodiles are spotted with yellow and black, very different from the stuffed specimens which we see in Europe, because after death they assume a general blackish colour. The largest of these animals lay quite motionless on the bank, with his capacious jaws wide open, either looking for prey, or waiting to have the leeches picked out of his jaws by the well-known little strand snipe, a circumstance which was so long believed to be a fable of Herodotus, till it was confirmed by modern naturalists, at the same time a playful sport of nature, giving occasion to a comparison which every one may apply. The sailors caught a young bird of this species (it is of a gray colour, with a short bill and long legs), which for a considerable time continued to be our amusing companion while on board.

We steered directly towards the crocodiles, and about twenty blacks, drawn up in a long file, exactly as represented in the frescoes of the tombs of the kings, tugged our vessel by a rope, in the middle of the stream, wading where it was shallow, or occasionally swimming where it was deeper; they seemed to have very little fear of the crocodiles, and merely sought to keep them at bay, by a kind of musical cry, uttered

in cadence. In fact, the two monsters, as soon as we approached them, hastily plunged into the water.

I observed in this locality a strange continuous fall of sand, similar to a waterfall, except that it was of a yellow colour, which being driven by the wind from the Desert, poured down a steep declivity of this black bank of the Nile, and, as long as we remained within sight of it, did not for a moment abate the rapidity of its course.

After we had passed Debbeh, from which place the caravans set out for Kordofan, our progress was very slow, because the Nile here turns almost to the north, from which quarter the wind was then blowing briskly. Happily, by command of Mehemet Ali, the inhabitants are obliged to lend their assistance, on these occasions, to all Government vessels. This does not give them much trouble, for the navigation is very inconsiderable, and they relieve each other from sakyeh to sakyeh, and are consequently not employed in towing the vessel for more than a quarter or half an hour. They set up a peculiar shrill cry, which is heard at a great distance, to announce the approach of every party to the next sakyeh, so that the change is effected as rapidly as at an English post station. As we seldom landed, I shall not at present say anything of the places which we passed, but on my return I shall take an opportunity to mention those that are in any way interesting.

On the 5th we reached Ambukol, the residence of a katsheff, which is half-way between Debbeh and Meroueh, but is quite erroneously laid down upon the maps. A market, or fair, was just being held in a

sandy field near the clay huts of the village. Nothing could exceed the miserable appearance of the whole, yet half the goods consisted of European manufactures, such as small looking-glasses, trifling articles of hardware, glass beads, and some coarse English calicoes; the remainder were the most ordinary productions of the country, chiefly articles of consumption, and the only new thing that I met with, was a pair of coloured sandals, from the Hedjas, which I purchased at rather a high price.

The katsheff was a fine, soldier-like looking man, who regaled me in his house with a very good Turkish repast, while the floor of the room, beyond the mat on which we sat, was constantly moistened with water to cool the air. Handsome arms were suspended on the unwhitewashed clay walls, and among them was an old-fashioned guitar, of a strange shape, with three strings. The katsheff, who seemed to be a great lover of music, played to us after dinner, a most grating, unharmonious piece upon this instrument, which, however, was soon far surpassed by the martial music, which our Amphitryon had ordered for our entertainment. It was accompanied by the dancing of two young Almehs, who were on a professional tour from Egypt to the Soudan, and displayed their talents by the way with much success; thus it appears there are travelling *artistes* even here. Notwithstanding the merry humour of the katsheff, I could not induce him to take either wine or rum, of which I had made the people bring a few bottles from the boat. A Kourd in his suite, however, who had a singularly German physiognomy, was less scrupulous, for he emptied a bottle of

rum, which was presented to him, almost at one draught.

After we had had dancing and music to satiety, I took leave of the katsheff, who accompanied me to the boat, attended by all his people mounted on horseback. In front of the party rode two soldiers, who had very small drums, in the shape of gourds, suspended from their saddles, which they kept beating incessantly with the thick end of the bridle, and thus produced a sound exactly like the noise of a distant mill.

As soon as we were in the open field, the katsheff, with his people, in honour of our visit, began the djerid game, in which he himself was very expert. He told me that he was obliged to be very much on his guard, because the strength of his arm was such, that in this game he had once involuntarily killed one of his own people, with the short stick which they throw at each other.

In the district of Ambukol, which is not large, there are 340 sakyehs; and it is computed that there are on an average eight or ten inhabitants for every one of these Persian wheels.

On reaching my boat I was sorry to learn that the crocodile bird, whose wings we had clipped to prevent his flying away, had fallen into the water and was drowned. The name which the natives give to this bird signifies in our language, "the body-guard of the crocodile;" for they protest that they have often seen it awaken the sleeping crocodile in order to warn it of approaching danger. I had a few other animals with me: a very young gazelle from the village of Solib, which name I gave the pretty creature, and by

the addition of a single letter converted it, in German, into "*Solieb*," a name which the graceful little animal deserves in every respect. It is so tame, that at night, when it feels cold, it often comes to my bed, to seek a snug place near me. In the day-time it walks on the bank and crops the green herbage, on which occasions Susannis always bravely defends it against the attacks of strange dogs, but becomes very jealous when it is caressed. The good-natured Spartan expresses this in a truly affecting manner. He first comes to me and licks my hand, and then mournfully turning away, he kisses the gazelle in the same way, which, on its part, suffers all this with the greatest composure.

We are also accompanied by a goat from Kordofan, of a strange form and colour, which travelled with us all through the Desert, and daily supplied us with milk for our tea. Our animal suite is completed by a tortoise, as full of restless motion as quicksilver. Its shell glistens in the sun like mother-o'-pearl; its feet are webbed, and furnished with sharp claws; its snout resembles that of a hedgehog; and its eyes, as bright as stars, are surrounded by a radiant circle.

We stopped a few moments to witness a burial on shore. The women danced wildly round the corpse, and made loud lamentations. After this we departed, and on the 7th arrived, without further adventures, at Meroueh. Here again we saw a market, which appeared to be not much better furnished than that at Ambukol; but it supplied us with beef for our table, for the first time since we left Dongola.

M. Cadalvène, who describes such a market at

Meroueh, is shocked at the horror of slaves and asses lying pell-mell in the sunshine before the stalls. I see nothing more lamentable in this than in the fact that, during the balls in our capital cities, horses and servants must freeze during the whole night, pell-mell, in the streets, or, as is the case in Russia, even freeze to death.

The katsheff of Meroueh was everywhere represented to me as a very honest man; and his province, which contains 1200 sakyehs, is distinguished by its particularly flourishing appearance, and the evidently greater prosperity of its inhabitants. The villages were better built than others; the fields clothed with the richest crops, and the banks animated by numerous herds and flocks. Meroueh itself contains some handsome houses, among which the new indigo manufactory is the most deserving of notice.

Our attention was, however, chiefly directed to the isolated, square, mysterious Djebel Birkel, at the foot of which once stood the wealthy city of Napata, which the Romans, with their usual vandalism, destroyed, to avenge themselves on Queen Candace, because she had commanded the statues of the Emperor on the frontiers of Ethiopia, to be thrown down. This holy mountain, which, from the most remote ages, was the seat of a celebrated oracle, was visible several hours before we reached Meroueh, facing us, apparently beyond the Nile, which here resembles a large lake. Our curiosity was too much on the stretch to detain us at Meroueh, longer than was absolutely necessary to procure the provisions of which we were most in need, and we set out so early that, on the same evening, we obtained

the first view of the ruins of the temple of Napata, as well as of its pyramids.

Djebel Birkel is about a league beyond Meroueh, and the voyage thither was far more picturesque than any we had enjoyed for some time. Besides Djebel Birkel, two other pointed mountains, of considerable height, rise from the Desert; and the frequent windings of the river, the numerous villages clustered on its banks, amid verdant groves and luxuriant fields of dourra, the tall, umbrageous stems of which waved in the wind, afforded us, near at hand, more than one charming landscape.

It was not till we were close under the mountain, at a short distance inland, between the lofty palms of the village which now stands on the site of the ancient Napata, that we discovered the pyramids in which its former rulers are interred. One of those delusive effects,—with which images in the clouds, and mountain forms, sometimes deceive us,—is produced by the south side of the Birkel rock, from one point of view on the Nile. The rock presents the most accurate representation of a gigantic female bust, and an oval aperture in the upper part, through which the sky is visible, gives it a bright eye. The ancient Ethiopian statuaries themselves could not have modelled a more imposing countenance of a divinity than, seen from this point, is produced by a mere *lusus naturæ*, and I purposely caused our bark to tack for a considerable time in the stream, that I might the longer enjoy the sight of this remarkable object.

We were received on the bank, near the village of

Birkel, by its sheikh, a very handsome young man, scarcely eighteen years of age, who was slightly disfigured by several deep cuts in the cheeks, which here are beginning to be common, and are considered ornamental. He was of the tribe of the Shaki Arabs, of reddish-brown complexion, and to the natural dignity of most Arabs, he added a gracefulness of manner which would have been admired in any European drawing-room.

After we had procured a sufficient number of asses (for no one, unless compelled by necessity, ever goes on foot here), we immediately proceeded, under the direction of the young sheikh to visit the ruins of the temple. Interesting and remarkable as they are in many respects, yet not only Cadalvène but even Dr. Rüppel, who gives a detailed description of them, have been rather too poetical in their account, and, in fact, of all the books of travels which I have seen, I have invariably found Burckhardt, Linant, and Caillaud's accounts alone, perfectly correct and true.

The whole pile of the ruins lies immediately in front of the extensive base of the mountain, facing the river, so that they can be seen at one glance. Yet the total impression is nothing less than imposing; for the majestic, rocky, deep-red Birkel rises perpendicularly behind them to the height of 400 feet, and by its proximity diminishes the effect of the mouldering heap. Nor were we more satisfied by a closer inspection; we seemed to come upon them all at once, and entering the largest palace-temple, which is situated on the right side, the furthest to the south-east, we found, that although it covered a large space,

and its length must have been formerly above 400 feet, the proportions both of the propylæa and of the columns were of very moderate size. The propylæa, which Dr. Rüppel designates "prodigious," if we judge by what remains of them, could scarcely have been fifty feet high, and the largest columns, which the same traveller calls "colossal," are not more than three feet in diameter, and twenty odd feet in height; only one of them is still standing entire.

The architecture and sculpture also are far inferior to the Egyptian masterpieces of this kind, but a remarkable feature in them is the great variety of styles, and many peculiarities, in comparison with the purely Egyptian edifices, though the characteristic type of the whole remains identical with them. Now, though the temples here are not so old as the edifices at Thebes,—nay, very far from it,—yet, after having seen these ruins, and subsequently those of ancient Meróe, I will not absolutely dispute the point that Egyptian architecture, in its most remote beginning, may have come from the countries of Ethiopia, whither it was brought at a still earlier period from India, probably by means of the ancient commercial route, pointed out with such acuteness by Heeren; but, unquestionably, this architecture afterwards acquired its highest perfection in Egypt, which has constituted it an almost inimitable model for all posterity. Without doubt this high perfection, or, more properly speaking, new creation, exerted, in the lapse of time, an influence on Ethiopia; even supposing that the ruder commencement proceeded from it, though Ethiopia was never able to produce anything

at all comparable to the stupendous Egyptian monuments.

It is at the same time evident that a peculiar diversity of style, which was never adopted by the Egyptians, was preserved here in all periods; and I consider the greater part of the remains of Djebel Birkel and Meróe, of which I intend to speak by-and-bye, as such works, of a much later epoch, which, with a bad imitation of Egyptian art, still retained a peculiar type of, perhaps, a yet more ancient age.

If there be any foundation for the assertion of M. Cadalvène that he saw on the propylæa of the large temple, the base of a statue with the cartouche of King Maraka, the first monarch of the Ethiopic-Egyptian dynasty (which statue we could not find), this would not militate against my view of the time when this temple was built;—I confess, however, that whenever neither Champollion nor any other preceding traveller was at hand to direct M. Cadalvène, I venture to place no more confidence in his antiquarian statements, than I do in his political information, and should consider the buildings here to be of a still later origin.

Among the ruins of the Great Temple we found the objects described by Dr. Rüppel, such as the basis of black granite, with an elevation on it in the shape of a foot, in which Dr. Rüppel imagines that he recognises the representation of a sandal of Perseus; the beautiful cubic altar of black granite, which is still almost uninjured, and the hieroglyphics and sculptures of which he justly describes as uncommonly beautiful; but he does not mention a circumstance which is extremely remarkable, that the only repre-

sentations on one side of this altar are two women in armour, who stand opposite to each other as if ready for combat; and lastly, the slab of red granite, eight feet square, which is likewise adorned with finely-carved hieroglyphics.

The colossal rams of grey granite, in front of the entrance, which Dr. Rüppel likewise speaks of, are now almost entirely cleared from the sand, and are placed on the outside, under huts made of brushwood, whence they are to be conveyed to Cairo. In removing the immense quantity of rubbish, it was discovered that an unbroken series of such rams leads to the temple, two of which are already partly uncovered, and the others are probably still lying on the spot buried in the sand. The figures of these rams, which have no horns, and whose woolly fleece is carefully executed in the stone, differs as materially from the usual method employed in treating such objects in Egypt, as all the other representations of natural history, especially the horses, which it is still possible to distinguish on the propylæa.

After what I saw in the sequel in the ruins of Mesaurat and Naga, which have been hitherto visited only by Caillaud and Linant, I am inclined to take these supposed rams—which, besides, have a small female figure between their fore-feet—to be of the feminine gender, that is to say, not rams but sheep, and to connect this singularity with the female government, which continued for centuries, of the Queens of Meróe and Napata, who always bore the same name; at the same time, I willingly leave the archæologist at liberty either to laugh at me or to set

me to rights respecting this hypothesis, and the new species of sheep which I fancy I have discovered in the interior of Africa, for it is certainly possible that they (I mean the sheep) may formerly have had horns of metal, of which, however, no sufficient traces are to be found on the stone.

The uncovered hall to the west of the temple, which seems formerly to have been connected with it, contains the altar of sandstone mentioned by Dr. Rüppel, on the base of which are sculptures of male and female slaves bound together; whence that traveller infers, that this was doubtless an altar intended for human sacrifices, a very rash conclusion, which has nothing to justify it, since the representation of slaves bound together is constantly met with in most of the temples and tombs both of Egypt and Nubia; and if we were to conclude from this that they always indicated human sacrifices, the venerable Egyptians must have been the greatest cannibals in the world.

The following adjacent building (always in a westerly direction), which Dr. Rüppel supposes to be the ruins of a palace, has lost the two lions of red granite, of which he gives a drawing. They have been made presents of by the Viceroy, and, if I am not mistaken, they have found their way to England. We were likewise unable to discover the obelisk, five feet high, with hieroglyphics, stated to be near this spot; but we found two tolerably executed torsos of female figures, one with a lion's head, and the other, who seems to be attempting to press milk out of her breast, without a head.

The immediately adjoining remains are nothing but

shapeless heaps of *débris*, and it would be labour in vain to attempt to guess their former destination; but the least injured of all the temples is the Typhonium, close beyond them, which is half excavated in the rock. This temple alone is in the pure Egyptian style, and differs very essentially from the others, whence I conjecture that it owes its existence either to some Ethiopian king of Egypt, or to a later Egyptian conqueror, perhaps to Ptolemy Evergetes, who is said to have penetrated to this place, and even further.

Dr. Rüppel's description of this temple is very graphic, except that here, as well as in other places, he invariably includes anaglyphs and hieroglyphic writings under the same general term of hieroglyphic sculpture, which sometimes causes confusion.* The sculptures on both sides in the last hall of the Typhonium (the adytum), which represent a series of Egyptian divinities to whom offerings are brought, are intact, as well as several hieroglyphics, which may be easily distinguished; whereas the posterior wall is wholly destroyed, and it appears as if this were done for the purpose of making excavations. Similar traces of having been forcibly opened, are apparent in a lateral chamber, which is destitute of ornament.

A portion of the gay colours in the cella and the pronaos, still retain their pristine brightness, and the majority of the columns of the colonnade in the

* The following are more trifling errors; 1, The last god but one on the right-hand wall of the Adytum has not merely a globe, but a globe with high feathers on his head. 2ndly, The third god on the opposite side is not Horus, and has not the finger on the mouth; but holds in both hands a variety of emblems.

pronaos, which have expressive Isis heads and Typhon caryatidæ, are still standing. Only in the first hall, or sekos, the ceiling has fallen, in consequence of an earthquake, and it is now extremely difficult to scramble over the heaps of fragments and rubbish, in order to effect an entrance into the cella and the adytum.

Above the Typhonium are the ruins of other much smaller cavern temples, which bear the stamp of a higher antiquity than all the rest; but they are so totally dilapidated that it is impossible to make anything of them. It is deeply to be regretted that these places have not hitherto been visited by any one able to decipher the hieroglyphics on the several ruins, which of themselves might throw some light on the real age, the founders, and the destinations of these temples.

We now turned to the pyramidal sepulchral monuments, which stand in two groups, only a few minutes' walk from the last-mentioned temple; one of these groups contains only a few pyramids, but the other has twice as many in good condition. Among the former is one that is almost entirely fallen in, which is larger, and different in its form from the others; and it appears to be of a more remote age. The others, seventeen in number, vary considerably from the style of the Egyptian pyramids, but they are certainly not older, nor indeed are they very old; nay, I am inclined to call them, in comparison with the other group, almost modern. In fact they look as smooth and uninjured as if they had been but just

completed. I ascended one of them, which may be done without difficulty—because each layer of stones forms a convenient step, and only the four corners, from top to bottom, are covered with a polished, rounded stone moulding—and found on the summit, a square, wooden beam, fixed in the wall, which had come to light by the falling of a stone, and though thereby exposed to wind and weather, was still as sound as if new.

None of these pyramids are above 80 feet high, and they are comparatively smaller at the base and more taper than the Egyptian. Almost all of them have a low projection at the south side, with a door, and it seems that the bodies were here let down for interment. Hitherto no complete investigation has been made, though there are evident indications that they have been often commenced. It may be very clearly seen that some of these entrances were erected simultaneously with the pyramids, and that others were added afterwards.

Only a few of these pyramids had sculptures, the forms of which were softer and more voluptuous than the Egyptian style admits; one of these high reliefs represented a queen seated on her throne, the pedestal of which consisted of lions, with a rich covering thrown over them. These animals, also, were not in the Egyptian style; they had rather the appearance of Persian representations of the same kind: no hieroglyphics were found here. On another sculpture the queen was making offerings to Egyptian divinities, among whose attributes the Nile key fre-

quently occurred; while other figures bore various objects, the signification of which I could not clearly make out.

As is frequently the case here, the natives have chosen the vicinity of the sacred temples for their own tombs, and made use of the ancient potsherds, which lie about the mountain, to adorn the modern ant-hills.

At sunset we ascended the rock and its *plateau*, which, as it can be accomplished only on foot, is a rather fatiguing expedition. Of the vultures, with which M. Cadalvène was surrounded *again by thousands* (as before by the scorpions), we did not see a single trace, but only two wild cats, which climbed up the rock before us. When we reached the top, we had an extensive prospect of the wide-spread Desert; and on the other side of the river we clearly perceived the large group of pyramids of Nour, or El Belal. Dr. Rüppel states the distance of these pyramids, which he did not visit, and which may be reached without difficulty in three hours, even on foot, at seven leagues, though he affirms that he ascended the Djebel Birkel, from which he must have been immediately convinced, by mere inspection, that, as the crow flies, it can be scarcely two leagues. Such a palpable miscalculation appeared to me very unaccountable in a writer who commences his preface with the following defiance: "In the present age, a mania for writing appears to have seized many learned, and a yet greater number of unlearned persons. Book-making has become a regular trade, and the object aimed at is, for the most part, rather pecuniary profit,

than the desire to communicate interesting scientific discoveries. Another peculiarity has taken root in these days: the majority of readers very often judge publications by the number of sheets that they contain, and suffer themselves to be attracted or repulsed by the appearance, indifferent whether the contents are useful and the information *original.*

"Under these circumstances it was no light resolve which induced *me* to appear in the ranks of authors. I had always a natural aversion for books in which, amid an unmeaning deluge of words, only a few *original* observations of an author are given—in order to discover which the reader is obliged to wade through a mass of information long since known, and partly compiled from other works."

These are high sounding words, and very humiliating to us poor scribblers, who are very sensible that we can make no claim to so much sterling excellence. Yet, if we easily conceive the natural aversion of Dr. Rüppel from bad books, we must likewise remember, that in the required *original* observations it is above all things necessary that *they* should be *true.* False original observations help the reader far less, than copies of such as are correct, even when the sublime genius of the author required no little resolution to induce him to condescend to communicate them. The term "original observations" has also its comic side, and reminds me of the late M. Kramer, who published none of his many novels without printing in large letters on the title-page, "German Original Novel, by Kramer." Again, Dr. Rüppel, who in his Preface denounces useless words, does not always

avoid them himself, of which among many examples that might be cited, I will add only the following *original* passage as a specimen. Respecting some quite insignificant stumps of columns, Dr. Rüppel writes:—"Burckhardt, p. 83, says that these columns are of limestone. I have stated the material in my notes as sandstone, *one of us, therefore*, must have made a mistake." What an important circumstance, and what an acute conclusion is this! How far Dr. Rüppel belongs to the class of learned or unlearned writers is a question which I will not venture to decide, because it is far above my comprehension. Thus much, however, is unquestionable: he is not guilty of attempting to bribe the public by his method of treating his subject, an accusation which he lays to the charge of others, for if his learning be occasionally unfathomable, he certainly has seldom reason to reproach himself with being entertaining; nay, his *original* German style might even be taken for a clumsy translation from a foreign language, and at the same time the reader would find it rather strange that so profoundly learned a man always writes Tiphon for Typhon, &c.; converts the Ethiopian Faki into Oriental Fakirs; and disfigures many of the names of the country in such an extraordinary manner, that they cannot be distinguished on the spot, since they agree neither with the Arabic orthography, nor with the sound, according to our pronunciation. He always speaks of Meravi (Meroueh) as Meróe, a name not known either by Europeans or by natives of that place.

Notwithstanding the ponderous *grandezza* of the

author, his account of the real Meróe, as well as the view which he gives of it, is equally incorrect, and superficial; whereas the description by Caillaud, whom he censures, is a model of the most conscientious accuracy, of which, as well as of Dr. Rüppel's equally incorrect accounts respecting Manderah, I shall say more by-and-bye.

When I met Mr. Russegger at Khartoum, a man who is *really* learned in his department, he told me that he had found Dr. Rüppel's long list of astronomical observations, his measurements, and his geographical determinations, as well as several of his statements respecting Kordofan and Nubia, not to speak of the very unsatisfactory map which accompanies his work, both defective and inaccurate; a view which Mr. Russegger has since expressed in several German journals. Thus a great portion of the *auréole* of infallibility with which some hyper-encomiastic countrymen have endeavoured to invest Dr. Rüppel's performances might be justly removed; while, at the same time, if the number of his successful researches is taken into account there still remains a considerable amount of real services.

One of the most indisputable of these services consists in his indefatigable collection of rare zoological specimens, and in the able manner in which they are stuffed. In this respect the lovers of Natural History, and above all his native city Frankfort, to which he has generously presented his collections, undoubtedly owe him well merited gratitude, even if he had never been able to prevail on himself to enter the lists of German *original* writers of travels. The

concluding observation forces itself upon us *à contre-cœur* that those who commence with arrogant depreciation of others, in order to pass for being more able than they, are not the persons who can be more depended upon: exactly as, in a parallel case, we do well carefully to avoid every one who is incessantly talking of German honesty, and German sincerity; —the unthinking mass alone are awed and deceived by both.

Our gallant young Sheikh, presuming that we should be thirsty after our fatigue, had very considerately caused a favourite beverage of the people of this place—sour milk with bruised garlic—to be brought up to us on the *plateau*, and he was graetly surprised that we did so little honour to this refreshing drink!

We contented ourselves with half-an-hour's repose, and the "shades of evening had closed o'er us" ere we reached the river. Though I was much heated, I could not resist the temptation of immediately bathing in the Nile; and in the temperature here, which is equal to that of a Russian vapour-bath, this may be done with as much impunity, as people there stand under a cold shower-bath, or as the Russians roll themselves in the snow.

On the following morning, after having crossed the river, we rode on very powerful horses, lent us by the Sheikh, to the pyramids of Nour. I consider the majority of them to be the most ancient of all the Ethiopian monuments now extant. They are not so taper as the pyramids (tarabyls) of Birkel, and consequently more nearly resemble the Egyptian; neither has any of them the peculiar projecting entrance of

those at Birkel, nor do the layers of stone form steps by which to ascend them. On the whole the remains of rather more than forty may be distinguished, but only sixteen of them are in tolerable preservation, and even these are much injured by the weather, and in a dilapidated state. They are entirely built of rough-hewn sandstone and a kind of ferruginous pudding-stone, cemented with earth, and many of them even appear to have been tumuli of mould afterwards covered with stones.

The nature of the circumjacent ground affords reason to conjecture that not only all these pyramids were encompassed by a canal communicating with the Nile, but even that several others traversed the place on which they stand. One of these monuments exceeds all its companions in extent, and its outer sides are so broken and shattered, that we had no difficulty whatever in ascending its summit. The form of this singular structure differs entirely from those that surround it, and it appears to have consisted of several stories of various degrees of steepness.

Notwithstanding the most careful examination, we could not find anything which tended to confirm the assertion of travellers that a smaller pyramid serves as a nucleus to the whole, and that the remainder was executed only as a covering to it. The entire height of this truncated pyramid as it now stands, is still nearly 100 feet, and its circumference above four times that extent.

It has been irrefragably ascertained that the ancient Necropolis of the city of Napata was in this place, and that it was subsequently transferred for the sake of

convenience to the vicinity of Djebel Birkel. It is more than probable that the city itself stood on the same bank of the river, and it is surprising that no one has yet made any excavations in this very remarkable place, though it is true that here they would be attended with a great sacrifice of time, and no small inconvenience. The inhabitants carry off a number of the stones, some of which they employ in making clumsy imitations of the pyramidal figures for the adjacent tombs of the santons, others they lay in heaps, to protect the fields against sand-drifts; with others again they render their clay dwellings a little more substantial. We found three men encamped on the top of the large pyramid, who pursued their work of dilapidation with unwearied diligence.

During this excursion, which was undertaken in an overpowering heat, my poor Susannis showed the first symptoms of the pernicious effects of this climate upon dogs. I had previously read that these effects generally prove fatal to foreign animals of this class in a very short time; and indeed there were but few native dogs in the neighbourhood; and I was, therefore, much afraid that I might lose my faithful companion. My otherwise intrepid Spartan threw himself, in despair, upon the sand, under every little bush, to obtain a little momentary shelter from the sun, and after moaning piteously several times, to which we did not take sufficient heed, he remained behind, perfectly exhausted. On our return I immediately sent messengers in quest of him, but they did not find him without great difficulty. Man can bear more than

beast; for, notwithstanding our previous fatigue and exertions, we heroically paid another visit to all the ruins of Birkel the same afternoon, and in the cool of the evening returned, by water, to the village of Meroueh. We rested here, in a *dolce-far-niente*, on the 10th, when the katsheff gave us an entertainment. Here we held a long consultation whether we should extend our journey or should here terminate our expedition, which was already considerably protracted. Curiosity triumphed over every other consideration, and we determined that our canjas should await our return at Meroueh, the time of which was, of course, uncertain; and that, on the following evening, we would commence our new tour by starting for Shendy, directly across the Desert, which mode of travelling would oblige us to bid adieu to the refreshing Nile for eight days.

Meroueh can also boast of some antiquities. In the divan of the katsheff stood an altar of black granite, with the well-preserved cartouche of an ancient sovereign, which I did not find marked on Champollion's table (my only resource on such occasions); and, therefore, I cannot with a good conscience give it a name, though if I were to put into requisition the first of the venerable Pharaohs that came into my head, it would not be very easy for any one to prove the contrary.

In an open space at the extremity of the village, towards the river, we were shown the remains of two statues larger than life, and of indifferent workmanship. The katsheff assured us that a couple of years ago, an

Englishman who spoke Arabic fluently, and wore the costume of the country, remained forty days on the Djebel Birkel, during which time he lived in the Typhonium, where he was constantly engaged in excavations, in which he daily employed above thirty Arabs, but always sent them home in the evening; and whenever he thought that he had made a discovery, he continued the prosecution of the work at night with his own servants alone. When he went away he was not observed to take anything with him except a small black granite chest, which he said he had found on the upper *plateau* of the Djebel Birkel, and which the katsheff assured us was covered with many letters (*i. e.* hieroglyphics), that it had a kind of keyhole, and at the top bands of green metal. The stranger had however refused to open it in the presence of the katsheff, or to say anything respecting its contents. Soon afterwards he set out for Khartoum and Kordofan, and, according to later accounts, had gone still further, but had not returned by way of the Nile. He never mentioned his name. In Meróe I found traces of this enterprising traveller under still more remarkable circumstances. Those who have felt the total relaxation of all the powers of mind and body which overcomes the European in this debilitating climate, cannot but admire the rare perseverance of this unknown traveller. He must either be still detained in Darfour, or else he must have perished; for no person in Egypt has heard anything of his return, and even his name could not be ascertained with any degree of certainty.

It is said that Djebel Birkel was chiefly indebted for its reputation for sanctity in ancient times to its property of attracting thunder-storms, which must be quite invaluable in these hot countries. This evening we had a very violent thunder storm, with a beautiful rainbow; but it was very distant, and therefore, on this occasion, was certainly not attracted by the mountain of the oracle.

CHAPTER IX.

UNAVOIDABLE POLEMICS.

THE air was not in the least cooled by the thunder, but continued overwhelmingly sultry. Before, however, advancing any farther in this close atmosphere, I must move, for a few moments, into the no less oppressive atmosphere of literary polemics. It is an unfortunate necessity, which, however, I will endeavour to render as palatable as possible, for the narrow circle of my indulgent readers.

The mistakes of Dr. Rüppel, which I have pointed out in the preceding pages, have induced him to honour me with a remarkably intemperate, and no less arrogant reply, to which I gave the following answer, and which I here repeat, for such of my readers as are not acquainted with the literary journals in which they were published.*

* It was my intention not to insert in this work, either the preceding or the following passages relative to Dr. Rüppel, which have already been printed in the Augsburg Gazette, and especially because I afterwards became personally acquainted with the Doctor in the Museum of Natural History at Frankfort, and cordially offered him the hand of reconciliation: but as I have since seen with surprise that in the preface to his new work on Abyssinia, which has been received with well-merited approbation, he has again attacked me, under the not very witty, and still less courteous, appellation of a scribbler totally unknown to him, I have thought it right not to suppress anything which I had before written concerning him, and which, though certainly not flattering, is nevertheless perfectly true. I leave the public to judge of the differences between us.

The following is the paper which I wrote: "I once heard of a common man, who was gifted with a touch of practical philosophy, and who, on the last day of every year, treated his wife with much violence, till, in the excess of her anger, she poured forth whatever insulting personalities it was possible to produce against him, and of which he could not have obtained so complete a knowledge, by any other method, from his more polite acquaintance.

"Experience has since taught me that a similar agreeable result may be more easily obtained in a rather higher sphere, by pointing out some errors of a German pedant in our literary world. Immediately after such an exorcism, a volcano (of which, as is well known, there are three different species, namely, fire, water, or mud-spitting) begins to pour forth its contents. Sometimes we have the pleasure of seeing all three elements come out at the same time; and for such an interesting natural phenomenon I am just now indebted to Dr. Rüppel, *I*, the tourist, as he calls me—not Prince Pückler, who is brought into connection with him, and who is not concerned in this case, because he has never acknowledged himself the author of the accounts which are attacked, and whom consequently only the uneasy restlessness and want of tact, which characterise ill-bred rudeness, could have thought of mixing up in this matter. I must submit to being designated by Dr. Rüppel sometimes as *Semilasso*, sometimes tourist, scribbler, and other flattering epithets of the same kind; but he has no right whatever to speak of me as Prince Pückler, and the less so as it is entirely superfluous for his object,

because 'Semi-lasso,' and 'the author of the Letters of a Deceased Person,' happen to be much better known in the world than Prince Pückler, who acknowledges himself to be far more insignificant than these books.

"I regret, on the whole, that the good-naturedly mediating editor of the *Augsburger Algemeine Zeitung*, (probably from respect to his own paper,) should have turned aside a part of the above-mentioned explosion; for I am really proud enough to believe that, in my intellectual sphere, I am too high above attacks of this kind to receive any injury from them. Nay, I should sincerely regret if the worthless representation of such an insignificant tourist, who is supposed not even to have a conception of the profound mystery of determining the latitude of a place by occultation of the stars, or meridian altitudes, could stir up the anger of a learned man,—who does himself so much justice as Dr. Rüppel,—to such a pitch, that every unprejudiced person must see that he is sensibly wounded in some vulnerable point; I say, I should sincerely regret this, did it not serve to place before the public the important truth, that of all the tyrannies exercised in our times, that of scientific pedants is the heaviest, and consequently the most disagreeable and the most insufferable. The blind arrogance of these (often only so called 'men of learning' by profession) laborious beasts of burden, who are laden with the refuse and residuum of knowledge, and who, because they carry the husks, imagine that they are likewise charged with the kernel; and that nobody knows anything or has the ability or pri-

vilege to write anything save and except themselves, is such ridiculous and contemptible arrogance, that, for the sake of society, it cannot be too often or too strongly exhibited in the clearest light.

"As, however, I am very reasonably much more fearful than Dr. Rüppel of wearying the public, I shall be content, as my unpretending reply, with the few following remarks.

"1st. It is interesting to see, from Dr. Rüppel's own declaration, that the violent reproof directed against me, which had before appeared anonymously in the *Augsburger Algemeine Zeitung*, and which I erroneously attributed to the pen of an encomiastic countryman of Dr. Rüppel, came from the worthy Doctor himself. Of *this* error I confess myself guilty.

"2nd. With respect to Saki-el-Abd, and the 'marvellous' sophisms which I am said to have employed on this occasion, I must pertinaciously, and in spite of all the imposing measurements of my learned adversary, abide by the simple fact that Saki-el-Abd, as well as many other places essential to the traveller, are vainly sought for in Dr. Rüppel's map: and that this omission still appears to me to be a defect. With respect to Ambukol, Dr. Rüppel may be perfectly right; but I beg to observe that on this occasion I have made no mention of him. I certainly said that Ambukol was wrongly placed in the maps; but when this was written on the spot, I had three or four maps by me, and it is very possible that, as Dr. Rüppel says, 'I did not take the trouble of looking at his map.' Perhaps I thought that he had forgotten to note Ambukol on it, as well as Saki-el-Abd. There

only where I have named Dr. Rüppel, can I take upon myself the responsibility of what I have said. This is the case with Number

"3rd. Where it is granted that what I affirmed, according to Dr. Rüppel's expression, 'with overweening pride,' that the distance of the pyramids at Nour from Djebel Birkel, instead of seven leagues, as stated by Dr. Rüppel, is not more than three: but—this is a mistake of the press, as Dr. Rüppel informs us; and though written in letters, the careless compositor read seven instead of three. With respect to the incorrect orthography of another word, this too is said to be only a printer's erratum, which, in this instance, would be a more plausible excuse; but this compositor must certainly be the most obstinate of his race, since not once in the whole of the Doctor's book, which lies before me, has this wise compositor, who persists in being wrong beyond all conception, been able to make out this word, which occurs more than fifty times. That I have judged falsely of such errata is perhaps the more deserving of excuse, because these are all passed over in silence in the list of their companions at the end of the book.

"4th. We will not dispute any further respecting the style. *Le style c'est l'homme*, says Boileau: Dr. Rüppel therefore writes like Dr. Rüppel; the tourist like the tourist, and thus the decision is a matter of taste.

"5th. With respect to Mr. Russegger, I do not indeed know what he has published in the Frankfort *Oberpostamts Zeitung* (an article which is said to be disfigured by many errata); but I must repeat, that he

spoke to me of Dr. Rüppel's statements and maps, as being in many respects erroneous, and not to be depended upon. Mr. Russegger's work, from which the acquaintance I formed with him leads me to expect much, will in the sequel, best prove, by a comparison of his statements with those of Dr. Rüppel, how the matter stands; even his paper, in the *Augsburger Algemeine Zeitung*, of the 16th of January 1844, which has just been communicated to me, gives us a foretaste of this, though the endeavour to spare Dr. Rüppel, as much as possible, is evident; and this consideration was easily explained by the fact, that Mr. Russegger is on the point of visiting Frankfort, and might therefore feel reluctant to expose himself unnecessarily to the danger of facing the lion in his own den. Yet I cannot refrain from quoting here what Mr. Russegger published in the *Steyrmärekischen Zeitschrift*, page 110, Year iv. No. 2.

" 'Rüppel,' writes Mr. Russegger, 'has adopted, in his own Travels, on the authorities of others, many incorrect notices respecting the country of the Nubas, which he did not see himself. *In general I am not at all satisfied with the journal of his Travels. He is too superficial; passes too lightly over the most important subjects, and is too poor in real perception of nature.*'

" This appears to me to be extremely clear, and I, who only pointed out some isolated mistakes of Dr. Rüppel, have in general passed a less unfavourable opinion of him than the above. But what I have said I believe, and shall abide by it, whatever number of authorities may oppose me, unless they can induce me by conviction to change my opinion.

"6th. As I must decline returning to every trivial charge which Dr. Rüppel's declaration contains, I beg to assure him in conclusion that, wholly unacquainted with his honoured person, I had no other motive in pointing out some of his mistakes than the interest of truth, mingled, it is very possible, with a little spleen, at the unbecoming arrogance which he displayed in his preface, and in several parts of his book, which in other respects possesses much merit. Yet I believe that I have shown more moderation than will be found in his reply, the tone of which I have now been reluctantly compelled in some measure to adopt; but I strongly protest against the absurd assumption of Dr. Rüppel, that I have accused him of being rather superficial in the account of his travels, only because he has represented Mehemet Ali as a tyrant. I can affirm with a safe conscience, that I was hitherto totally ignorant that the hero of Egypt had the misfortune of having an antagonist in the hero of the Museum of Natural History at Frankfort. Seriously speaking, I believe that Mehemet Ali has not much to fear from this circumstance, nay, that all this learned knowledge of Dr. Rüppel, however great it may be, is, nevertheless, inadequate to enable him to appreciate the genius of Mehemet Ali; and though the insignificant tourist is perfectly content to be an object of supreme contempt to Dr. Rüppel, he will, however, do well, in sight of the glorious star, the occultation of which he probably in vain hopes to observe, no longer to follow the example of those wretched barkers who cannot bear the light of the moon without venting their spleen in useless noise."

CHAPTER X.

RIDE THROUGH THE DESERT TO SHENDY.

IMMEDIATELY after a refreshing bath in the Nile, I set out with my caravan, towards midnight on the 11th of May, leaving a part of our effects, and the *ménage* of the boats' cargoes, with the single exception of my faithful Susannis, under the care of the obliging katsheff. I was also compelled to leave behind a very useful Arab servant, whom the Governor of Derr had given me, because he was dangerously ill with a malignant fever, of which, as I afterwards learnt, he died in a few weeks.

We proceeded slowly on a hard sandy soil, and in the morning arrived in a rocky valley, covered as with a forest, by many half-withered mimosas, where we found a deep spacious well of tolerably good water. It is called Mscali, and our encampment for the night was fixed in its vicinity. On our journey during the bright star-light night we observed that the Desert was full of black granite rocks, and that in many places there were traces of vegetation, which led us to infer that there was water below the surface. I had subsequently so many opportunities of making this remark, that I am persuaded of the possibility of converting thousands of square miles of the Desert of

Ethiopia and of the Soudan into arable land by means of Artesian wells.*

We were informed that in Baden-el-Gasali (the Valley of the Gazelles), two leagues to the side of our road, in an easterly direction, there is a tolerably well-preserved temple of reddish sandstone, which from the description appears to be of small dimensions. I would not have spared the trouble of looking for it, since no European traveller had seen it, but our guide declared that he was not well acquainted with the way, and was fearful that he might go astray, so that I was obliged to give up my projected visit.

We slept till about five o'clock in the afternoon, when I rose to view the surrounding country, and at the wells found several Bedouins, who were loading a supply of water upon their camels, most of which were black. They were armed with elegant light spears and narrow shields of hippopotamus-skin, pointed at either end, which I in vain endeavoured to prevail upon them to sell. They were accompanied by two girls, one of whom was still very young, and who the men told me was the most celebrated beauty of the village, which was stated to be only a few leagues distant. She was certainly not ugly, and instead of having scars on her cheeks she was handsomely painted, and wore, by way of ornament, two heavy metal fetters on her ankles, not unlike those put upon our prisoners who are employed on the public works.

* It is not a little remarkable that the French have lately discovered what appeared to be real Artesian wells, and which the Arabs informed them are very common, and frequently from 100 to 200 yards deep, in Africa.—H. E. L.

At first she looked at me with a cheerful smile, but when I approached her, to look at her more closely, she seemed to be seized with a panic, and, accompanied by the elder girl, bounded off like a deer through the mimosa wood to the distant bare rocky mountains. I took the same direction accompanied by my dragoman; when I reached the summit of the eminence I was surprised by an extensive prospect over a hilly country, dotted in the valleys by several green Oases, but we descried not a single trace of a human dwelling.

In the time of Burckhardt, all this portion of the Desert, which was inhabited by the Hassanyeh Arabs, was very unsafe; but under the present government travelling is as safe here as in Egypt.

When we returned we found the Doctor's servant seriously ill from a *coup de soleil*. It was necessary to bleed him several times, and though he soon became rather better, yet the lad never entirely regained his former health during the whole journey.

On our next march the caravan was again sent on before, and we followed at two o'clock in the morning. The distance was nearly the same as on the preceding night, and the character of the country was similar, but it was diversified by a little adventure. It was rather dark, and we were obliged to keep close together that we might not miss the way, when, suddenly, while riding through a withered thicket, we perceived in our midst a spectre-like figure. It turned out to be a very venerable black man, with a long, snowy beard, who was quite naked, but armed with a large straight knight's sword, which

he wore suspended to a strap over his shoulder, not on one side, but across his back. He rode on a swift-footed dwarf ass, which was not above two feet high, so that the man, who was rather tall, was obliged to raise his knees high above the saddle, to keep his feet from touching the ground. There he trotted close by the side of my tall dromedary, under the belly of which he might easily have passed without touching it. We were all greatly surprised that he did not appear to take the slightest notice of us. At length, he muttered to himself, and then crying out in the yell peculiar to the Negroes, he called to our guide, who usually rode on a little before, and pointed out the right road, the direction of which through this Desert, which has neither tracks nor land-marks, is truly difficult to find, but our leader, who appeared to be more afraid of the strange being than we were, paid no heed to him, and only rode on the faster. The old man laughed, murmuring to himself, and, before we were aware, he disappeared amid the trees as suddenly as he came, like an apparition of the night.

Notwithstanding all our attempts, we could not obtain from our leader any satisfactory explanation of what had passed; but I am convinced in my own mind that he connected some superstition with the appearance of this phantom, for he was evidently quite overcome, and afterwards talked a great deal about a malicious spirit which dwelt in the Black Mountains, and which was known to all the world by the name of the "Old Man of the Mountain;" that he assumed various forms, and that his visits

generally foreboded evil; but he never would declare, in so many words, that what we had seen was this Spirit of the mountain. Thus it seems that the savages have their tropical Rübezahl.

We again halted in a valley, covered with mimosas quite destitute of foliage. These leafless trees, which look as though they were totally dead, appear not to enjoy a winter sleep, like ours, during the cold season; but in the hottest season of the year, and we were told that after the rain they all reassume their brightest verdure. Most of them are of a peculiar variety, here called *samra*.

During the night we found the heat almost as oppressive as in the daytime, because not a breath of air was then stirring; whereas in the day, especially about noon, the wind blew freshly, and continually changed to almost every point of the compass.

As we were not very tired, we took our guns, and for a long while amused ourselves with shooting; but our sport was confined to turtle-doves and partridges of the desert. As soon as ever we shot a bird, the large black and white vultures, which manifested not the slightest fear of our guns, immediately flew to the spot, to snatch away the wounded birds that were hanging in a tree, or endeavouring to escape. Nay, on several occasions, they even disputed their prey with the sportsmen, and it was positively ridiculous to see one of the latter compelled to have recourse to sticks and stones, in order to get rid of them.

A few singing birds, with very beautiful plumage, frequently animated the dry thickets; and both night and day we constantly heard the hoarse howling of the

jackals, but we were never able to kill one of them. There was no trace of any other animals of prey.

On the following day the heat suddenly rose to an almost intolerable height—when I was in my tent, at two o'clock in the afternoon, where the refraction of the sun's beams makes the heat still more intense, Reaumur's thermometer, in the most shady part of it, was at 39°, and on the sand in the sun 55°, a temperature which returned, with very slight variation, for three days together, at about the same hour of the day. The wind blew due-south, and instead of cooling the air, it was glowing, as if it issued from the mouth of a heated furnace. Not only metal and glass, but even paper, linen, silk, wood, &c., without distinction, felt burning hot to the touch; we could find nothing cool but our own skins, because the temperature of the atmosphere was higher than that of the blood. A sheep which was killed at eleven o'clock in the forenoon had to be thrown away, as wholly unfit for eating, at five in the afternoon; our live stock suffered even more than we did, a couple of sheep died in the night, as well as most of the poultry which we had brought from Meroueh, and of which we, unhappily, saw no more till we reached Khartoum. Poor Susannis, too, was almost dead, and whining and lamenting piteously, dug for himself a deep hole in the ground, into which he crept.

It is inconceivable how the inhabitants can endure this fearful heat, almost naked as they are; with only a small waist-cloth round their bodies, their heads destitute of all protection, save their long hair, exposed to

the dreadful heat of the sun, and their unshod feet to the burning hot sand.

Our bivouac was near the huts of some natives, who have a numerous breed of cattle, though but little agriculture, and who subsist almost entirely on meat and milk, called marua.

A great part of the Desert in this region is covered with rushes and several kinds of acacia and mimosa; these, as I have before observed, now look as if they were dead, but recover their verdure in the rainy season, which likewise calls into existence many other plants used for forage, of which there is at present not the smallest indication. Vegetation then assumes a vernal garb, which it retains from July to April, during which time there is abundance of fodder that may be obtained without the slightest difficulty. As soon as April sets in, all the plants begin rapidly to wither; and, during this and the two succeeding months, which are the hot season, the cattle must be content with dried rush-straw, withered branches, and occasionally some dry corn; but as only a very small quantity of the latter can be cultivated, this nutritious food cannot be depended upon. All the cattle that we saw in this Oasis were excessively lean and in a most wretched condition.

We encamped about one hundred paces from the village, at the base of a rock, in a wide level surrounded by mountain chains. In the evening I ascended this rock for the purpose of enjoying the prospect from its summit, and, to my astonishment, found that its masses, which were blackened by the sun and rain,

consisted of the most beautiful hard-grained marble. I knocked off several pieces of it, which appeared of the most dazzling whiteness, traversed in many places with red veins, and in others with black.

From the top of this rock, which might be about one hundred feet high, I clearly perceived several considerable channels of rivers winding between the groups of trees; here the water collects in the rainy season, and when flowing in great abundance, must convert the landscape into a garden.

Shortly after sunrise the wind veered to the north, and in a few minutes rose to a hurricane, which threw down our tents, for, unhappily, all the cords were rotted by the heat. In fact, almost everything we possessed, especially articles of wood, were gradually going to pieces; our trunks and chests would no longer hold together; nay, even my English desk, which is of the best workmanship, is so out of joint, that I am obliged to carry my money in a napkin.

May 14.

Yesterday's storm was speedily succeeded by a dead calm, and as no dew fell in the night, and not a breath of air stirred, the atmosphere was oppressive in the extreme, and rendered travelling most fatiguing. One of our dromedaries refused to go on; the poor beast was quite exhausted; it laid itself down, and nothing could induce it to rise again. Happily we met, almost at the same moment, two travellers mounted on good camels, one of which our kawass—for necessity knows no law—took perforce, on pay-

ment, however, of its value. Had it not been for this summary proceeding I know not what we should have done, because the camel which had become ill belonged to the guide, and moreover carried all our most necessary effects. The Arabs left the poor animal on the spot where it had laid itself down, declaring that in some way or other it would take care of itself, and be found there safe and sound on their return.*

The tracts through which we passed, this brilliant starlight night, retained scarcely any of the characteristics of the Desert, but assumed such a cheerful and diversified appearance, that it might justly be called the Switzerland of the Desert of Bahiouda. The whole extensive tract lying between Shendy, Debbeh and Berber, and which is enclosed by the Nile like a peninsula, is comprehended under the denomination of the Desert of Bahiouda. Dark jagged mountain chains, rising from 1200 to 1500 feet high, almost uninterruptedly bounded the valleys, which were covered with thickets, sprinkled with a few trees, which still retain their verdure.

In these mountains, veins of primæval limestone formed broken strata, both above and between porphyry and granite. We were obliged to traverse one of these mountains, but it was almost too picturesque for our convenience, for dromedaries are bad climbers. We then proceeded for two hours along the windings of a deep ravine, shut in by high steep walls, through the rough, gravelly, dry bed of a river; till we reached some pretty little valleys, the ground of which was as level as

* This actually was the case, when we came back.

water, and which, in the rainy season, are said to form large lakes, with beautiful verdant islands. The substratum everywhere consists of stone or hard sand, and beneath the gravel, beautiful onyx and other stones of the most diverse colours are frequently found.

There is no want of wells here, and though the water is often lukewarm, and so impregnated with sand that it looks like clay-wash, yet it is wholesome, and has by no means a disagreeable taste. It was the more welcome to us because the water which we had taken with us in rude skins shortly became unfit to drink, on account of its bad smell: this was a most unpleasant circumstance, especially as each of us needed five or six bottles every day, in some degree to slake our incessant thirst.

The spot on which we pitched our tents in the morning was wild and romantic in the sublimest style. A dark blue rocky hollow, without the slightest sign of vegetation,—the rock consisting of the most beautiful porphyry and yellowish granite,—was piled up, as if by an earthquake, in masses of the most heterogeneous forms; and many of these gigantic blocks were balanced upon each other in such an incredible manner that we expected every moment to see them hurled down by the rushing wind. What a treasure would such a quarry be in a country where a proper use could be made of it; here the most profound solitude reigned, a silence unbroken by the slightest sound, and even the neighbouring well seems to attract no living creature. I climbed about the rocks for more than an hour, but could not obtain any distant prospect, because, wherever I ascended

mountains rose beyond mountains and shut in the view on every side.

The well in this wild spot contained clearer and cooler water than any we had hitherto seen, or met with afterwards. Our guide called this place Magaga, but not a village or even a dwelling is to be seen far or near. A keen wind blew between the narrow openings in the defile, and we therefore suffered less than usual from the heat; but it again carried off our tents at rather an unlucky moment, for the Doctor and myself were lying half-dressed upon our beds, busy writing our journals. This sudden exhibition and the consequent confusion presented a highly comic scene, but it unfortunately occasioned some slight damage.

We could not procure anything eatable here, and had no reserve stock, as provisions will not keep; we should therefore have been obliged to observe a compulsory fast, had we not been released from our distress by a covey of partridges, which we shot at the well, and half-a-dozen turtle-doves, which our indefatigable Ackermann brought back after an hour's absence. The latter bird may be obtained daily, in any quantity, from Alexandria to the most southerly frontiers of the Soudan; so that if the traveller is provided with a sufficient stock of powder and shot, he will have no need to starve, even if he cannot procure any other provisions in the Desert, in which predicament we were at this moment placed. It is more difficult to take a successful aim at the gazelles; indeed, we did not succeed in obtaining one during the whole of this tour, although we saw great numbers of them.

Scarcely any insects make their appearance at this season, except spiders and locusts, and since I left Cairo I have seen only two butterflies; I did not make chase after them, because the English critics have reproached me for indulging in, what they term childish sport. In the evening, however, we found numbers of a splendid species of hornet flying about the well, one of which I took the liberty of adding to my entomological collection.

The prevalence of the high wind during the last few days, induces me to give a hint or two respecting the tents, and I will subjoin a few others for the benefit of future travellers. In the first place it is an essential point to train the people to select the best site for erecting the tents. They must of course be placed in the shade, whenever it is possible, but it is yet more indispensable that they should be exposed to a draught of air, and that the entrances of both ends of the tent should be placed *obliquely* against the wind, in order that a current of air may be preserved without driving in the dust in a straight line. When the heat is more than commonly oppressive, it is advisable to leave the sides entirely open, and only to have the roof spread as an awning. When the sun shines upon it, the roof should be covered with thick straw mats, and whenever there is an ample supply of water, they should constantly be kept wet; the ground about the tent should also be well moistened. These apparent trifles, when properly attended to, will certainly produce a difference of eight or ten degrees in the temperature of the interior, which, even under the most unfavourable circumstances, is no small relief.

With respect to clothing, I have invariably found that in consequence of the sudden alternation of heat and cold, light-coloured half-cloth or cashmere garments, and a fine flannel-waistcoat next the skin, are the most suitable, and very preferable to a light linen dress; but the main point, however, is to have a triple or quadruple covering for the head, to protect it against the sun; and, on feeling the least chill, instantly to put on a woollen burnous, or cloth cloak, both of which should always be at hand, as a cold or chill is attended with the most dangerous consequences here.

With respect to diet, I have never followed any fixed system, but have partaken of as much, or as little, as I happened to have, or as was suitable to my wants. If my appetite was good I did not stint myself, and unhesitatingly lived upon meat or fruits, fat or lean, sweet or sour, indiscriminately, but never to excess. Sometimes I drank wine, sometimes fresh or sour milk, beer or brandy, but the latter for the most part mixed with water, likewise the bilbil of Dongola, the mishmish of Ethiopia, ordinary lemonade, or *limonade gazeuse*, artificial soda-water, prepared with the English powders, or sherbet with lemon-pips, and milk of almonds, which latter, by the way, when neither milk nor eggs can be obtained, is an excellent substitute for them in coffee or tea.

I partook of these various beverages as fancy or convenience prompted, without ever experiencing any ill consequences; but, at the same time, I used the precaution to have the water first boiled whenever it was not pure, and to avoid drinking anything cold

when I was internally heated; and I never ate or drank more or less than hunger and thirst dictated. There is, however, nothing against which travellers must be more on their guard in these climates than unnecessarily taking medicine; for I have seen more than one person lose his health, nay, even his life, by using applications which by us are considered trifling remedies for a slight indisposition.

I myself was so happy as to escape all the ill consequences of the climate and air, which have proved so fatal to Europeans, and though often surrounded by epidemics, was never laid up with fever or any other disorder, for headaches and slight indispositions of that kind cannot be taken into account. The only exception was a dangerous dysentery, which I subsequently drew upon myself during the rainy season, in Sennaar, solely by unnecessarily taking a dose of Seidlitz powders, at a time when I unfortunately had no wine left to counteract the injurious effects of the medicine: my reader is already aware that I commend wine as the greatest Hygeian power, yet only so far as we may feel the need of it, and perhaps have been in the habit of taking it.

I have laid it down as a rule, always to follow the impulse of nature, and to consider the doctrine which recommends the traveller to be guided in every country by the mode of life pursued by the natives, highly pernicious and absurd, unless they are entirely subordinate, both to the first principle and to a regard to long-established habits. This my constitution, at least, requires; and every person

who has a similar one will be benefited by following my advice.

Again, I believe that a traveller who carefully avoids sudden chills, who abstains from partaking of any food that is not fresh and wholesome, and who frequently bathes his eyes with cool water, need not be apprehensive of the ophthalmia so prevalent in Egypt; and I attribute the fatal fevers which during the rainy season prevail in tropical climates to nothing more than either a cold and its effects on the stomach, or to the mixture of poisonous insects in impure water. We had daily occasion to observe the extreme carelessness in both these respects of the inhabitants of the countries whom we are desired to imitate, and in consequence of which they fall victims to these disorders as well as Europeans.

As soon as the moon rose above the tops of the mountain heights, we pursued our journey, which for the space of four hours lay over an extensive plain; we then halted, and took advantage of the intervening darkness, between the setting of the moon and the rising of the sun, to enjoy a few hours' sleep.

In the cool of the morning we proceeded on our way, but we had not gone very far, when we were astonished to see the camels of our caravan, which, according to our calculation, ought already to have arrived at the appointed station, scattered over a wide extent in the distance before us. Soon afterwards, we perceived isolated traces in the sand of their having lain down, surrounded by fragments of glass, lanterns and bottles, broken china, loose boards of

chests, &c., which announced to us that some disaster had happened.

It appeared that, shortly before midnight, the leaders of the caravan had halted near a herd of oxen belonging to a neighbouring village, for the purpose of resting, and refreshing themselves with milk, when the herd was suddenly attacked by a lion, which they said was of a prodigious size. Fortunately for us, the lion seized upon a cow and an ass belonging to the Arabs, the former of which he mutilated, and carried off the latter in triumph. A general panic was spread among man and beast; our camels, maddened with fear, galloped away in every direction, many threw down their burdens, others fell upon the sand, and it was several hours before they could all be brought together again. Nothing remained for us but to collect the scattered chests and sacks, to tie together, as well as we could, our broken crockery and effects, to pick up our baggage, which was lying pell-mell upon the ground, and replace everything upon the backs of our camels.

Our loss was even more considerable than at first sight appeared, for many of the most requisite articles, and others which luxury had almost rendered necessaries, were injured or destroyed; even several of our water-skins, which had been replenished at the last well, had burst, and almost the whole of our stock of wine, liqueurs, oil, vinegar, &c., of which we had been so economical, had been thrown away upon the sand of the Desert. The reader, in the enjoyment of comfortable repose, may perhaps smile at our misadventure, but the scene of disaster and confusion which

was here so unexpectedly presented to us in the glare of the tropical sun, was a truly tragical spectacle; added to which, we fancied we could hear, from the neighbouring mountains, the roaring of the monster which had played us such an ungracious trick.

We were now compelled to remain with our caravan, and to travel at snail's pace, which was infinitely more fatiguing than the most rapid trot, especially as the heat was almost intolerable, and we did not reach the rocky valley of Gagdool till eleven o'clock. Dr. Rüppel, with his usual perversion of names, calls it Gekdud, and places it on his map above a day's march too far westward, a mistake which I find accurately copied in several later maps. Thus error is propagated as an hereditary disease, and it is unquestionably the duty of even the unlearned to rectify it if he can, for when upon the spot ocular inspection gives him an advantage which often makes him the more learned of the two. Dr. Rüppel, who I believe was never here himself, likewise speaks of a deep lake in the valley; this must have been in the rainy season, for we saw only a very remarkable deep recess or cavern in the rock, at the end of the valley. This reservoir is full of water of a considerable depth at all seasons, but especially when the tropical rains extend to this northern latitude. The temperature was low, and the surface completely covered with a green viscous coat. The vault of the grotto is really splendid, and at the same time a remarkable natural curiosity, because the lower half consists of porphyry, and the upper, as if cut off and exactly fitted to it, of granite. In the darker parts of the grotto we clearly distinguished

many narrower hollows and cavities, which lead into the interior of the rock, and are said to penetrate it to a considerable distance.

The perforated summit of this rock, which rises above the grotto to the height of some hundred feet, forms natural cisterns, which supplied us with excellent water; and there are several indications in the grotto itself, which prove that, in the rainy season, it receives the contents of a considerable waterfall which pours into it from the overflowing of the cisterns above; this body of water accumulates to such a depth at the bottom of the grotto that it can never be totally dry.

The valley itself, which is hemmed in by rocks, has at present no trace of any reservoir of water; it is covered with stones and nodules of various sizes, interspersed with numerous trees, which even at this season retained all their foliage, and made our halting place doubly agreeable. Besides several large specimens of acacia and mimosa so common here, I observed totally different species of the latter in great abundance; the elegant form of the mimosa looked as if it had been under the hands of a French gardener of the old school, who had clipped it into the exact shape of an inverted goblet with a slender foot. There was also a fine species of plum, that resembled our wild apple-trees, and which we had before met with in the Desert.

After the disasters that we had suffered, we thought it advisable to halt here another day, during which time the weather was very misty, and, throughout the greater part of the day, the sun, shorn of its beams

was visible, in the firmament, but it presented the extraordinary phenomenon of a pale blue colour. A gentle east wind cooled the air and brought us the agreeable temperature of 92° Fahrenheit. This invigorated our nerves, and gave us strength to encounter fresh fatigues.

In the evening there was an arrival of several travellers from Khartoum, with their attendants, and also droves of camels and oxen from Sennaar, they halted here to take a supply of water from the grotto. Some of the draught-oxen of this herd were of the greatest beauty, especially one, of a jet-black colour, whose tail was tipped with white, and which presented a fine model of the sacred Apis of ancient times. Our encampment was a scene of manifold animation, because all the herds of the neighbourhood also came to the valley, morning and evening, to water.

I had taken up my abode in a small cave, half-way up the amphitheatre of rocks which encompasses the valley, whence, as from a box at the opera, I had a *coup-d'œil* of the changing scene of our bivouac; it presented a most singular spectacle, strangely illumined by an azure sun, which was traversed by clouds in fantastic forms. Immediately opposite was the mysterious grotto, involved in impenetrable darkness, and, by the side of its sedge-green waters, a large blazing fire produced a wondrous effect; below me lay the rocky valley, with its cup-shaped mimosas, enlivened by camels, horses, asses, oxen, sheep and goats, which were walking about, or stretched at their ease in the refreshing shade. Now and then a naked

negro, or an Arab, in his white garment, made their appearance among them, and gazed with astonishment at the ant-like activity of our Europeans; one of whom was attempting to shoot one of the large eagles, which build their eyries on these rocks, and are much more shy than the vultures; the other, *sans façon*, caught hold of a cow from Sennaar to milk her for our tea, while our cook paraded among the cattle, waving his soup-ladle like a sceptre; and lastly, the fourth was swimming about in the green and yellow vegetating puddle of the grotto, which cooling though dirty bath, under the protection of its invisible nymphs, he preferred to everything else.

As we had a march of 60 miles to the next well, we thought it advisable to perform the entire distance at once, with short intervals of rest, in preference to stopping a whole day by the way without water, for the greater part of our water-skins had become leaky by the unhappy adventure with the lion. We accordingly left Gagdool on the 16th, as early as five o'clock in the afternoon, and rode for thirty miles through the interminable plain, which here and there could boast of a few withered trees and rushes.

When night set in, and the crescent moon was bright in the firmament, our two sable guides saluted her by a melodious song, which struck me the more because it was the first time I had heard African vocalists, who sang, not through their nose, but like Europeans, from their chest. The strain was cheerful, nay, almost playful and not without grace.

It may help the reader to form an intelligible local picture if I here sketch these two natives in a few

lines. The elder of the two was a compactly built little man, about thirty-five years of age, who had accompanied us from Meroueh; we designated him the Spirit of the Wood, on account of his thick jet-black hair, which hung wildly over his shoulders, like serpents, and mingled with an equally luxuriant and equally black beard, nearly reached his waist; his enormous teeth, white as ivory, were almost always visible, and his fiery little eyes, peering eagerly from his round countenance, which in its unwashed condition was of the colour of an old copper kettle blackened by soot, gave him a most original appearance. His breast and shoulder blades were excessively prominent and fleshy, while his legs, on the contrary, with protruding knees, were miserably lean, with scarcely any calves—a defect which is very common among the Arabs, and almost universal among the Berbers, Dongolese, and other inhabitants of these parts. His hands and feet were well shaped, which indeed is the case with most of the natives, and each cheek was cauterised with five deep parallel lines, partly for ornament, and partly as a preservative against diseases; for this latter purpose, he likewise wore on his right arm a leathern bracelet with a tiny case of the same material, in which a written amulet was enclosed. On his left arm, as a *pendant* to this ornament, he had a dagger somewhat like a knife, and a sword with an iron hilt was suspended by a short broad strap across the shoulder, much in the same way as we carry our fowling-pieces.

I was assured at Khartoum that these arms, which are in very general use here, are manufactured in

Holland, and form a considerable article of trade in these countries; it was evident that they were of European manufacture.

With the exception of a short linen skirt round his waist, our Spirit of the Wood, like the rest of his countrymen, was quite naked; and he rarely buckles on his leather sandals, or throws a handkerchief over his head. His body and hair are always greased with fat, and after the servants' dinner, in which he otherwise takes but little share, he never fails carefully to scrape the butter or fat which may remain on the plates and dishes, and to treasure it up as a valuable cosmetic. Disgusting as this may appear the result is very satisfactory, for it entirely keeps off the insects, and gives the greatest beauty to the skin. I have never seen even a lady in Europe, whose skin had such a beautiful faint lustre, and perfectly smooth surface, and such a velvet-like softness, as is here almost universal, both among men and women. I must confess that a reddish dark-brown complexion appears to me the most beautiful; white, on the contrary, always looks sickly, while the black of the negroes has the appearance of being burnt. It is impossible to describe the beautiful effect produced by the sun's shining on the neck of an individual of the colour which I commend; it seems like a dark silk gauze spread over a gold surface, and both satin and velvet look harsh by the side of it. I look upon this hue as the standard of perfection, and am, therefore, disposed to think that our great progenitor must have been of that complexion, and that his northern descendants have grown paler and paler from cold, distress, want, and too much

thinking, and his southern children have been baked iterally black by the burning sun.

The mental powers of Habib-Allah—a name which literally signifies Theophilus—were weaker than his physical energies, and his mind was not as polished as his skin: indeed, his stupidity was often a trial of patience to us. Thus, we have a habit, useless, perhaps, in itself, but yet affording some relief in a fatiguing, long journey (much the same as crying out when in pain), of asking whether we are far from our journey's end, whether we have travelled half or a third part of the way, how many leagues we have still to ride, &c., &c. Now, Habib-Allah could never be made to comprehend these questions, and his answers were invariably most unsatisfactory, because by the word "far" he could understand only a day's journey or more, and by "near" something less than a whole day's journey; and he was totally incapable of comprehending a division of the day into several smaller parts, and still less a calculation according to hours. If we asked him, pointing to a distant mountain or other object, "Does the place to which we are going lie before or behind that mountain?" his invariable answer was, "The place to which we are going lies before and not behind *us*." He was, however, always in good humour, and satisfied with everything.

Indolence and cheerfulness are the principal features in the character of these children of nature. Good-natured and obliging, gifted with acute senses, almost without wants, inured to circumstances, like the beasts of the field, content with the smallest gift, and regarding the slightest fortuitous incident as a boon of

fortune, they appear to live perfectly satisfied; nay, they thus, perhaps, enjoy the only real freedom which it is possible to obtain: for he alone who needs nothing for himself, and consequently has no need of others, can justly call himself free; compared with them, what galley-slaves are we ill-fated Europeans in this respect!

We were made fully sensible of this disadvantage during our last day's journey through the Desert, when we were all reduced to rice without anything to make it palatable, and impure water, which put us gentlemen completely out of sorts, and made all our European servants obstinate and careless, while these happy people were quite superior to all this—every temperature is the same to them, any water palatable, and the smallest portion of moistened flour is amply sufficient to satisfy their hunger.

Habib-Allah's good-humour on this occasion overflowed to such a degree, that he often leaped from his camel, and, without delaying our progress, ran by the side of the animals, during the most parching heat, and performed a martial dance, with his drawn sword; his grotesque vaultings, and the awkward contortions of his body, compelled even the most ill-humoured among us to laugh; but the more we laughed at him, the more happy and flattered did he feel himself.

Our second guide, whom we had engaged at Magaga, was of a somewhat different stamp, and a kind of *petit-maître* of the Desert—much quicker than Habib-Allah, though not much brighter in point of intellect, but more talkative, inclined to joke, and, above all, much more vain. This was very evident

in his dress; for besides his elegant apron, dagger, and amulet, he wore glass beads of many colours, tied round various parts of his body. His hair, like that of the women, was plaited in a hundred little braids, and was very accurately cut of equal length in the nape of the neck. In order to keep this precise, antique Egyptian head-dress always in perfect order, he wore a thick rush stuck behind his right ear, just as the clerks in our counting-houses place their pens; when not talking he was always singing, although he was obliged to run nearly the whole way by the side of our animals, while Habib-Allah more frequently rode, and seldom gave him his place on the dromedary for more than half-an-hour. They, however, agreed perfectly well, though Habib-Allah, as the elder, always preserved the tone of a certain superiority towards his companion.

We did not reach the wished-for well of Abadlech, till eleven o'clock at night on the 17th. The animals were almost exhausted, and we ourselves tired to death.

It is well known that the camel is called "the Ship of the Desert," and a celebrated traveller affirms that the motion of the dromedary resembles that of a ship. Nothing can be more unfounded than this assertion; it is true that when it goes at a slow pace you are rocked backwards and forwards, but so ungently, that it has not the slightest resemblance to the motion of a ship: while in a trot the animal jolts so terribly, that on a long journey this continued shaking gives most people a constant headache, which they do not lose till after some hours' repose. This motion may, perhaps,

be wholesome for hypochondriacs, for the whole body is most thoroughly shaken.

To this is added the highly inconvenient shape of the saddles, the bad effects of which are not entirely remedied by tying cushions and carpets over them. When mounted on my dromedary, a handsome animal, almost as large as an elephant, I sat upon a pile of cushions, which raise me as high as the box of an English stage-coach. It was a splendid animal, and enjoyed a great reputation in the country, and I was very anxious to have it, but the owner would not consent to part with it. When the Katsheff caused the animals which I required to be demanded at Meroueh (demands which dare not be refused, but for which the Government however pays), he steadily refused, till a message from the Katsheff laconically signified to the obstinate proprietor, "in an hour your dromedary, or your ears and nose," which left the choice no longer doubtful.

My reader must not be too much alarmed at this tyranny. The phrase "cutting off the ears and nose," has become here a mere figure of speech under Mehemet Ali's government, just as among us the threat to pull a man's skin over his ears. The first phrase signifies here only a few strokes with the kurbatsch, which settles matters in a short time; whereas among us, the poor wretch gets a law-suit about his ears, which lasts a thousand times as long, and costs a great deal of money into the bargain: two points on which the Arab is more sensitive than about his little castigation.

With respect to the arbitrary measure of making

requisitions, we need only look at home, for it is no better in our own country; if we force our landowners, farmers, and peasants, to lend us their horses for a trifling remuneration, that they may be employed in the exercises of the Landwehr, after having previously taken the men without the horses, (which I do not by any means blame, as it is done for a very laudable and national object) I see but little difference in the two countries with respect to their compulsory measures. Force prevails here as well as there, with this difference, however, that with us it is so methodically organised, that the bare idea of resistance is impossible, whereas in this country, it is frequently attempted, and not unfrequently the individual escapes unpunished.

The world is the world all over, and in the main there is but little difference anywhere: the most indisputable right will always be that of the strongest, and the old French cynic will ever be in the right: "*Qu'il y aura toujours et partout beaucoup de fripons et encore plus de dupes.*" The modifications are, indeed, innumerable, and wonderful are the varieties which we meet with in the conditions of the human race.

Here an absolute sovereign reigns; among us, the people think that they are happier if a constitutional apparatus is set in motion; yet even there power knows how to maintain its influence, and (as a cunning lawyer mystifies the stupid peasant) a nation is often easily induced to impose upon itself by means of purchased representatives, such burdens as no minister and no despot could, under other circumstances, have ventured, without danger, to attempt. But it is much better

to laugh than to weep at such matters, and to be content with things as we find them. In this respect I think even the Chinese are wise.

The meat we had brought from Gagdool was spoilt before we wanted it. The water of the well, too, at which we halted, was foul and brackish, we had neither bread nor wine, and our supper consisted merely of rice, which had constituted our breakfast the day before, and would necessarily do so on the succeeding day.

While our people were loading the beasts the following morning, I had lain down on cushions, upon a carpet, under the shade of an old tree, till my dromedary should be brought. When I rose, I heard a hissing noise behind me, and, turning round, perceived a large serpent, black as jet, still half concealed in the hollow trunk of the tree, with its head and the fore part of its body coiled up, resting on my pillow close to the place where my head had left an impression. There is no doubt that the serpent, attracted by the warmth and softness of my cushion, must have remained a considerable time in this attitude quite near me, and that my sudden rising disturbed it, and caused its angry hissing. It was about two or three inches thick, and, as the natives affirmed, of the most venomous species. Thus we often escape dangers without having the slightest notion of their existence.

The part of the Desert through which we rode on this day and during the night especially deserved the name of desert, for it consisted throughout of a boundless plain, as level as the sea, and without even a trace of a blade of grass; yet the sand was still hard,

and in many places thickly covered with a crumbling black stone. Shortly before we reached the end of our march, we came to a thicket of acacias, where the growling of some hyænas made our dromedaries rather uneasy, and, as it was bright moonlight, we alighted, in the hopes of shooting one of them, but they fled so rapidly, that we could not possibly catch them.

After midnight we perceived the houses of Matammah, (which, since the destruction of Shendy, has been the capital of the district,) where all was still buried in profound repose; and it was long before we could find a guide to conduct us to our tents on the Nile, because the river comes up to the town only at the times of the highest inundation, and was now full half a league distant from it.

It may be conceived with what delight—thirsty and exhausted as we were—we hailed the cooling stream, and revelled in the enjoyment of its nectar, for now I was fully sensible that fresh water may be real nectar.

Almost equal enjoyment was afforded us in the morning by a refreshing bath, though we were strongly dissuaded from venturing into the water, on account of the crocodiles, which were becoming more numerous, and are particularly dangerous when the river begins to rise; during our two days' halt at this place we saw only one of the natives adventure into the stream. It is singular that in certain localities these animals are much more to be dreaded than at others, and even then not always in proportion to their larger or smaller numbers. At Assouan, for instance, they have never yet been seen to attack a man, whereas, at Wadi Halfa, the greatest precaution must be taken to avoid

them. Near Dongola, again, they are more harmless, though more numerous.

The katsheff of Wadi Halfa told me that he had gone the year before with a friend to bathe near the cataracts; scarcely had they advanced a few feet into the river, where the water was not up to their waists, when a crocodile rose close to them, seized his companion, and immediately disappeared with him under the water. Soon afterwards he saw the monster rise again at a short distance, playing with his victim as a cat plays with a mouse, till he landed on a small island, and there to all appearance began to devour the lifeless body in sight of the katsheff. On the same evening, and at the same spot, a boy and a goat also fell a prey to the rapacity of a crocodile.

The principal danger arises from the circumstance that the reptile buries itself in the sand of the bed of the river, and then suddenly darting up, like the ant-lion, pounces upon its prey. If the crocodiles come swimming from a distance, it is much easier to avoid them, yet they have often been seen at Metammah pursuing people in the middle of the river, and it is affirmed, that, if they have a choice between a black and a white man, they invariably prefer the latter. Sometimes they even pursue people on land, in which case, however, it is only necessary to run round in a circle, when pursuit is impracticable from the great difficulty which they have in turning.

About 10 o'clock I received a visit from the katsheff of Metammah, and several other Turks and Arabs, among whom Sheikh Beschir, of the tribe of the Djaalin Arabs, particularly attracted my attention,

because Dr. Rüppel mentions him, and says that this man, who may be thoroughly depended on, had furnished him with some information respecting the ruins of the town of Manderah, never yet visited by a European, and as an eye-witness, had given him an account of what he had himself seen there.

It appeared, however, as might be conjectured from the length of time that has elapsed, that the Sheikh Beschir, who stood before us, was the son of the person mentioned by Dr. Rüppel. He, too, had heard Manderah spoken of, but he denied that his father had ever been there, nor would he allow that he had ever boasted to a European of having seen that place. No satisfactory information could, therefore be obtained from him, but we afterwards found a slave of the katsheff, who confirmed the existence of the ruins of Manderah, but at the same time stated that Manderah was neither a town nor a village, but a mountain, at the summit of which, as well as at its base, some ruins of buildings were still standing, but that there were neither columns nor pyramids among them. He said that at the distance of a few leagues there was an almost deserted village, the name of which he had forgotten.

He also gave the situation of the ruins, according to the distances of certain towns which he had determined, differently to Dr. Rüppel, namely, more to the south, and nearer to the Nile. We shall see hereafter that the accounts given by this man, in the first respect, were conformable to the truth, which may be considered as a great rarity in these countries; in the second assertion he was mistaken. The accounts

collected by Dr. Rüppel were incorrect, though he concludes the passage relative to them, with his usual arrogance, in the following terms:—

"The above statements respecting Manderah were adduced two years later by M. Caillaud, in his travels, vol. iii., 138: *It would be interesting to know whether he had only copied me, or whether he has received the same information from a different source.*"

M. Caillaud has truly no need to copy from Dr. Rüppel; there is no traveller more conscientious, more accurate, more veracious, or more pains-taking, or who personally inspects everything with more assiduity than M. Caillaud, and of which I have myself had so many opportunities of being convinced, and have very often expressed my warmest gratitude to him on that account, for though M. Caillaud was not a man of learning, there is no safer guide than he is, where he had been himself; with respect to Manderah, he too was not accurately informed, and merely relates what he had heard.

The suite of the katsheff had been joined by an upper kawass of Mehemet Ali, to whom his generous master had lent a sum of 50,000 piastres for two years without interest, on the sole condition that he should lay out the whole sum in the purchase of cattle, here and at Sennaar, and bring them to Egypt, in which transaction all the profits on the resale go to the kawass. Now, as cattle are so very cheap here, that a camel costs no more than eighty francs, the finest bull from twenty to thirty, and a sheep only one franc, and the prices in Egypt are from six to ten times as high, (that of sheep often twenty times),

there is no doubt that notwithstanding all the expenses of the conveyance, and in spite of the great loss by the way (which is chiefly owing to the very bad management, and to the total want of veterinary doctors), the profits must be very great, and far exceed the capital expended.

Mehemet Ali's object (as the reader will remember he himself stated) is to make the Egyptians more sensible of the great advantages of this trade, and thereby to render it popular, which must of course be of the greatest benefit to both countries, because *here* is almost an entire want of capital, and *there* of a sufficient number of cattle, as well to till the ground, as to turn the sakyehs, which annually require many thousand oxen, because in consequence of the hard labour and the frequent epidemics, they do not live long.

There is not a single tree in this neighbourhood, far and near; we could, therefore, not expose ourselves to the intense heat, but remained in our tents till sunset. The night indemnified us; the moon was nearly at the full, and the dark blue sky was sprinkled with a thousand light, delicate little clouds, which seemed sportively to chase each other in quick succession. Under this beautiful canopy we took our meal in the open air, by the water-side, and it was so light that we were able by the lamp of the moon to read a book on that luminary, which I happened to have brought with me, alternately raising our telescopes to the splendid disc, and comparing the man in the moon with the fantastical map of the astronomer of Munich, which lay open before us.

The thermometer during this night was 28° R. This intense heat utterly deprives a person of appetite: the greatest gastronomic enjoyment is afforded by the Nile water alone, to which a great relish is given by the excellent dried dates of Sukkot.

If the camel is "the Ship of the Desert," the date may almost be called "the bread of the Desert." Strangers here soon adopt the custom of always carrying a handful of this fruit in their pockets. The date is refreshing and nutritious, and, like the pipe, it helps to beguile the time during long rides through the Desert.

We found the Nile already considerably swollen, and often heard the loose sand, undermined by the impetus of the waves, fall in small masses from the steep banks, where the water frequently dashes so high, that at first we fancied it was occasioned by a large fish or crocodile, till we had ascertained the true cause.

My return visit to the katsheff, on the 20th of May, afforded us an opportunity of seeing Matammah in detail; it is about the same size as Dongola, and, like that place, is built only of dried clay bricks, but on the whole its appearance is much more wretched. There are still melancholy tokens of the atrocious fury of the Defterdar, who caused nearly six thousand persons, guilty and innocent, to be impaled or cut down with the sword, or thrown into the flames of their burning dwellings, and thereby almost depopulated Matammah, as he had before done Shendy. He caused all the females, young and old, who were spared,

to be branded as slaves, and sent to Cairo; but Mehemet Ali, as soon as he received information of it, ordered them to be permitted to return free, and reprimanded the Defterdar for his cruelty, with as much severity as it was then possible for him to do.

The katsheff was able to give us the fullest information of these events, because he came hither with the Defterdar when a young man, and has filled the post which he now holds since that time—a much longer period than is otherwise usual under the Egyptian Government. He seemed to be an honest and, consequently, a poor man, who knew little of the conveniences of life, and when we visited his miserable dwelling he had nothing to set before us but *eau sucrée*. He endeavoured to palliate the conduct of the Defterdar, whose cruelty he could not deny, by saying that he had been most violently provoked by the inhabitants. After he had devastated Shendy,—which was, at that time, a flourishing town, carrying on a considerable trade,—in revenge for the death of Ismael Pasha, the Defterdar announced a general amnesty to the rest of the country, and repaired, as a guest, to the Sheikh of Matammah. After a great feast to celebrate this reconciliation, one of the natives approached him, apparently with the view of preferring some request. The Defterdar had scarcely turned towards him in a friendly manner, when the resolute Negro snatched a lance from a soldier of the Sheikh, who was standing by, and pierced the Defterdar so violently below the shoulder, that the handle broke, and the wounded Bey, with the iron still in his body, sunk down on the mat upon the floor, where he remained insensible for several

minutes. The would-be murderer was not impaled and tortured, as is usually related, but immediately cut to pieces by the attendants of the Defterdar. The tragedy which succeeded, was as unjust as it was atrocious —for the sake of one guilty person, he destroyed all the inhabitants of the town, and even the Sheikh, and all the guests in his house, were cruelly massacred.

It is really a matter of astonishment, that after such horrors and devastations, the country should have been able, in the lapse of only fifteen years, so far to recover itself, that it is once more a flourishing town, with a population of many thousand inhabitants. They again carry on various trades, and, among other articles, manufacture a kind of calico, dyed a very beautiful deep red, a coarse kind of grey linen, and very elegant mats and other articles, of palm-leaves. Ostrich feathers were offered us in great numbers for a mere trifle, and I have since much regretted that I did not purchase more of them.*

We struck our tents in the evening, and, accompanied by the katsheff, proceeded northwards, down the Nile to Shendy, which is situated on the opposite bank, at a distance of two leagues; it is marked on Dr. Rüppel's and on other maps, as directly opposite to Matammah, and more to the south than that place.

Khourchid Pasha, the Governor-General of all Soudan, who usually resides here for some months during the rainy season, has a large clay palace built on the river side, about a quarter of a league from the city; and this palace was assigned to me for my

* They asked me only one franc per pound, which, even at Cairo, sold for thirty francs.

residence, but it was by no means a sumptuous one. Neither the outer walls nor any of the apartments were whitewashed; the floors were bare earth, which were watered five or six times a day; even the divans were made of clay, covered with mats and carpets. The ceilings were rough spars, with a thick mat of palm bark laid over them, which is plastered, and serves as the floor of the upper terrace on the roof; the windows are merely wooden lattices, furnished with shutters made of unplaned planks, which are so loosely fastened together that there are large chinks between the joints.

The apartments, however, have this advantage, they are all of huge dimensions, lofty and airy, and consequently very cool. This is the universal mode of building throughout the whole country.

All the dwellings are of the same kind; those of the rich and more distinguished persons differ only in extent, and in the size of the rooms. The inmates generally sleep on a carpet in the open air; and we were not slow in following their example, and found the change most agreeable. The cries of the pelicans and the croaking of large frogs were heard throughout the whole night.

The river here is animated by numerous birds, and wild ducks and geese abound in vast numbers. While I was bathing before sunrise, not far from a spot where several people were beating their linen, signs were made to me that a crocodile was near. In fact I saw the monster raise his head now and then above the water, at the distance of about twenty paces; but it was only a small one, which I did not think it

necessary to be much alarmed at. My dragoman fetched some Arabs, who placed themselves in a circle round me, and continually struck upon the water with sticks, which enabled me to finish my ablutions at leisure, besides which, the crocodile did not show himself again. The katsheff, however, blamed me severely for my temerity; and, by way of confirming his admonitions, related the following almost incredible anecdote. Several of his suite, who were present, were indeed ready to attest the truth of it, but whether true or false, it is one which might very properly be inserted in the next edition of Münchausen's book of marvels:—

"It is not long since," began the katsheff, "that a man from Berber settled here, and was well known to all of us. One morning he led his horse to the Nile to water, and fastened the rope by which he held it round his arm, and, while the animal was quenching his thirst, he knelt down to prayer. At the moment when he was lying with his face upon the ground, a crocodile attacked the unhappy man, swept him into the water with his tail, and swallowed him. The terrified horse exerted all its strength to run away, and, as the rope which was attached to the arm of his dead master in the stomach of the crocodile did not snap, and he could not disengage himself from it, the affrighted animal not only pulled the crocodile itself out of the river, but dragged it over the sand to the door of its own stable, where it was soon killed by the family, who hurried to the spot, and afterwards found the dead body of the victim entire in the belly of the horrid monster."

Towards noon some hundred negro recruits arrived here by water, who were to replenish the regiments engaged in the war in Arabia. They were all dressed in white linen shirts, and, to prevent desertion, were shut up for the night in the court-yard of the palace, where they bivouacked. I visited them during the night, in company with the Doctor, soon after they had taken their meal; but they were all lying fast asleep, in the most grotesque groups and attitudes imaginable. They had drawn their linen shirts over their heads, for the inhabitants are invariably extremely careful in covering that part of the body during sleep. The mortality among these men, who look so robust and strong, is said to be fearful; and many thousands of them have already found their graves in Hejaz; where, for the most part, they died not by the hand of the enemy, nor even the baneful effects of the climate, which, though unhealthy, does not differ materially from their own, but from a pining for home.

The slave-hunts of the savage negroes in the interior, which are regularly undertaken every year, to supply the Government with these unhappy people, is a species of barbarism which is utterly inexcusable; but, unhappily, it is so general among all the nations in the interior of Africa, and so profitable to the governors of these provinces, who at the same time carry on their private trade in the captured slaves, and provide themselves with as many as they want, that it will be extremely difficult for Mehemet Ali totally to prevent it.*

* According to the newspapers, he has now prohibited it; but I

The further we advanced, the more indubitably we perceived that the personal authority of the Viceroy becomes weaker, and that all deference for the master is transferred to his representatives, who are more feared, and from whom more is expected, because they are on the spot, and Mehemet Ali is at a distance.

In Khartoum and in Kordofan his governors are in fact more powerful than himself, and as long as they fill these posts he is obliged to be cautious in his proceeding towards them, so that he may insure their fidelity, especially since his star has waned so much in consequence of European interference. In this remote part, the consequences must be doubly lamentable, as there is such an immense deal to be done, so much misery and barbarism to be alleviated, and so much happiness, prosperity, nay, even wealth, might be created, if the people and the country were in some degree more civilised. The broken power of Mehemet Ali can no longer make the attempt.

In the evening my dragoman became very ill from an inflammatory fever, which obliged me to stop here some days; but bleeding and mustard plasters soon brought him into a convalescent state.

While we were awaiting his recovery, a boat arrived here, under English colours, on board of which was Dr. Holroyd, a physician, who has been travelling in these countries during the last twelve months, and was now on his way from Kordofan. This unexpected visit was very agreeable, and we

question the execution of the mandate by the subordinates, and even the entire sincerity of it in a higher quarter.

passed several hours most pleasantly in conversation with this enterprising and accomplished young man. He had with him a very complete collection of arms, and gave much information of a singular nature respecting Kordofan.

Among other things he told us of an independent tribe of Djaalin Arabs inhabiting the districts between Sennaar and Kordofan, where the very singular custom obtains, that most of the women marry only on condition that they shall have every fourth day free: that is, that they shall be allowed to dispose of themselves on that day according to their own pleasure; and they accordingly receive at their marriage a formal written certificate to this effect.

In the capital town of Lobeid (not Obied, as is stated on the maps) is another singular custom.—Many women and girls unite to lay wait for solitary travellers, whom they surround on the road, and demand a bakshish. If the traveller refuses the required money, they all fall upon him, and, according as they are more or less irritated, they ill-use him, and give him from twenty-five to fifty severe kicks. Dr. Holroyd at first thought this was an exaggeration; but one day, when he had paid a visit to the governor at his country-house, and was returning late in the evening with a young guide, who ran by his side on foot, he was himself attacked by these female waylayers. As he was on horseback, he easily defended himself, but the young guide was captured, and on his attempting to fight his way through the midst, was thrown down, held fast, and in all probability would not have escaped the fate that awaited

him, had not a body of soldiers, on their way from Lobeid, come up at that moment, at the sight of whom the women let go their prisoner, who was calling aloud for help, and escaped laughing and screaming into the thickets.

Dr. Holroyd also told us that at Lobeid not only all dead cattle, but even slaves who had died, were thrown into the streets of the town, where they gradually decomposed in the air. The dreadful effluvia hence arising seem to be less annoying to the inhabitants than the trouble of removing the dead bodies.

Lobeid is the most populous and considerable place in the Soudan under the Egyptian dominion. It has more than 20,000 inhabitants, most of whom however dwell only in toguls, tent-shaped reed huts, of an elegant form, and only the principal people have clay houses, as here at Matammah. The whole of Northern Kordofan is a boundless savannah, covered with acacias and mimosas, partly single, partly congregated, in woods abounding with giraffes, flocks of ostriches, and numbers of antelopes of different kinds. The land is everywhere covered with alluvial sand, which contains bog-ore, which the inhabitants smelt and manufacture into very good weapons. Isolated mountains rise about Lobeid, the Kurbatsh, El Kordofan, Abugher, &c., all of recent granite formations; this is the predominant stone in Central Kordofan, and is parallel with greywacke.

Lions, panthers, and leopards abound in these parts, and Dr. Holroyd stated that the abundance of cattle in Southern Sennaar and Kordofan was quite extraor-

dinary. Many of the inhabitants possess herds of above 10,000, all of which find pasture in the savannahs; a proof that there must be much water below the surface.

The Doctor was of opinion that these countries might be converted into the richest in Africa, if a canal were dug from Djebel Moigl, or the Bahr el Azrek to the white Nile, which would not be attended with the slightest difficulty. By this means, a Delta still more luxuriant than that of Lower Egypt would be obtained between these two rivers, as far as Khartoum. This would indeed be a *real* gold mine for Mehemet Ali, where,—by the cultivation of cotton, sugar-cane, indigo, most species of corn, and senna, which already grows wild everywhere,—he might obtain immense revenues.

I had, in the sequel, many occasions of convincing myself of the truth of this assertion.

Dr. Holroyd brought bad news from the frontiers of Abyssinia, where the Viceroy's troops, in the annual hunt after slaves, had not respected the foreign territory, and had committed great excesses. As no attention was paid to the complaints of the Abyssinians, and 2000 of the troops of the Governor of Khartoum this year recommenced their usual employment, an army of 30,000 Abyssinians came to meet them, massacred 1200 of the Egyptian soldiers, and took the remainder, with their officers and commander-in-chief, prisoners. They then sent a list of all the prisoners, with the amount of ransom fixed for each, with the threat, that if it were not paid within a cer-

tain time, they would make eunuchs of them—a very general custom here. Thus, in consequence of a preceding revolution in Darfour a brother of the Sultan of that country is now a fugitive at Lobeid, where, for the present, he is kept at the expense of Mehemet Ali, and supported suitably to his rank. This prince carries on a profitable trade in young eunuchs, and his Highness himself, and his son, take pleasure in performing a great part of this work, which is done in a truly barbarous manner, with their own hands. I was still more shocked to hear that an *European* who carries on the slave-trade as a speculation, delivered fifteen of the children which he had purchased, to the Sultan, on condition that by way of payment, five of them should be returned to him in good health as eunuchs. In Upper Egypt there are two *Christian* (Coptic) monasteries, the principal revenues of which are derived from making eunuchs, which they do on such an extensive scale, as to supply almost all Egypt and part of Turkey.

Generally speaking, the slaves are by no means cruelly treated by the natives in Kordofan, and in the East in general; yet Dr. Holroyd saw (but in the house of an *European*) two men whose noses had been cut off for attempting to effect their escape by flight. This is horrible, but is not confined to slaves alone, since, in these savage countries, every man can treat those under him as he pleases.

Dr. Holroyd was delighted with his hunting excursions, of which he brought back many trophies: he had several slaves with him, and six remarkable goats from Kordofan, sprinkled or marbled with red, black,

white, and fawn-colour; graceful animals, much prettier of their kind than the human beings who accompanied them.

Dr. Holroyd likewise complained of the inaccuracy of all the maps of the countries on the Nile, published in Europe: he was himself engaged in making a new one, and had already corrected above 300 false names, and some twenty erroneous bends of the Nile, in the best English maps by Arrowsmith.

It was highly advantageous to my invalid dragoman that an European physician, like a *Deus ex machinâ*, came to his aid, otherwise he would, perhaps, have been obliged to remain here a long time. Dr. Holroyd told us that he himself was once dangerously ill of the climatic fever, and had at first endeavoured, but in vain, to cure himself, till he at length resolved to trust blindfold to the skill of a native faki, who, by means of cabalistic arts, happily restored him within a week.

The instructive conversations of the English physician made the time pass more agreeably than I could have hoped; and though I felt almost as ill as my dragoman, especially from a most distressing relaxation of the whole nervous system, I yet made active use of my leisure, particularly in paying some visits to Shendy. It is melancholy to look at this town, which formerly had 50,000 inhabitants, in its present desolated state. Its ruins and long-since-forsaken dwellings, still extend on every side into the surrounding fields, the greater part of which have become a complete desert. Only here and there, a pointed thatched roof is seen, indicating amid this great city of the dead, an isolated inhabited house;

all the others being deserted and without roofs, like the little clay palace standing nearly in the centre of the whole, in which Ismael Pasha met his tragical end, where the treacherous torch which was intended to kindle only the heaps of straw piled up around it, to accomplish the desired revenge, produced the fearful consequences of destroying the whole of a large province, and more than the half of its inhabitants.

It was very remarkable that the Sheikh who contrived and carried out the conspiracy, together with his son, escaped all punishment and vengeance. He now lives among the Arabs of the Desert, and Mehemet Ali has never taken any steps to get him into his power; nay, I was assured that his son had long since returned, and has been living for many years in an island, not far from Meróe, where his relations frequently visit him, without the slightest notice being taken by the Government. Mehemet Ali, who is a better politician than the Defterdar was, highly disapproved of his conduct, and has since done everything in his power to cause it to be forgotten. Most of the Sheikhs in these parts, several of whom waited upon me, receive annual pensions from him, and Sheikh Beschir has 500 piastres per month from the Government, which is here a considerable sum. I hope that my readers will forgive my entering into any *minutiæ* respecting the catastrophe of Ismael Pasha, because the most accurate details have already been repeated to satiety by all travellers who have since visited this country.

CHAPTER XI.

RUINS OF MESAOURAT.

It was now high time to prepare for our excursion to the ruins of Mesaourat, though this journey is attended with considerable hardships, because it must be performed with great rapidity, on account of the total want of water in the Desert. For my security, I was accompanied, by order of the Governor, by Emir Beschir himself, with eight of his best men.

We left Khourchid Pasha's palace a little before sunset, and it had already become dark ere we passed, for the last time, through the mournful ruins of Shendy. Soon afterwards a fearful thunder-storm covered the whole vault of heaven with a dense raven-black mantle. On every side, flashes of lightning darted across the firmament, and every moment alternating with the darkness of the night, illumed the pale walls of the surrounding ruins, which shone in lurid light, like a spectral apparition of the rising flames of the former fire which destroyed Shendy for ever.

This tremendous conflict of the elements was not permitted to do us the slightest injury; afterwards, when a torrent of rain fell, we were obliged to seek shelter in the nearest village; we could not long endure the closeness of the confined apartment of the natives, which was as hot as an oven, and full

of dirt and insects of all kinds. I therefore, notwithstanding the incessant rolling of the thunder, had a fire kindled, with much trouble, and our two small tents erected, though they are not much larger than sentry-boxes, and usually serve merely as entrances to the large tents.

Here we remained tolerably dry, while Sheikh Beschir, with his people, dromedaries, and horses, lay down quite unconcernedly in the open air, amidst the torrents of rain which poured down.

This powerful sheikh, who is an enterprising and intelligent man, has from the commencement, been faithfully attached to the new governor, and is now one of his firmest supporters among the Arabs; this is the more important, because all the other sheikhs, who still cherish some rancour on account of past events (and they can scarcely be blamed for this), notwithstanding all their apparent submissiveness, are said not to be very trustworthy; a kind of dissimulation in which the Orientals are great proficients. I was told by the katsheff that sheikh Beschir, on account of his attachment to the present government, has powerful enemies in those sheikhs, and, therefore, does not readily show himself among them without numerous attendants.

After a few hours the rain ceased, and we therefore continued our route, which lay at no great distance from the Nile, proceeding rapidly throughout the whole night in monotonous uniformity. Towards morning we passed through an extensive acacia forest, where the astonishing consequences of the fertilising storm during the night were already visible, for all

the trees were profusely covered with small leaves of a delightfully fresh sea-green colour. The air too was cooled, a gentle zephyr breathed amid the branches, and wafted fragrant odours on its wings. Here we truly enjoyed our first bivouac in the neighbourhood of a village.

Immediately after breakfast I took my gun and went out with Ackermann, in order to obtain a supply for our table. Besides the turtle-doves, which are so easily obtained, we shot a young wild-goose, and likewise a variety of gay birds, with that licensed cruelty in which man indulges, merely for the beauty of their plumage.

On the banks of the Nile, which are here rather picturesque and covered with thickets, we saw fourteen pelicans, which were fishing with much gravity, and in their immediate vicinity a female crocodile, with her young one, scarcely three feet in length; the latter received a shot, though without effect, and instantly dived after its ungainly mother.

On our return, we were informed of the arrival of three pilgrims from Darfour, who were on their way to Mecca. They were very well-formed Negroes, and wore long blue shirts, and sandals fastened with coloured leather straps. They appeared to be active, able men; they were unanimous in their praise of the Sultan, and told us that, not Kobbé, (as the geographical statements tell us) is the capital of the kingdom and the residence of the Sovereign; but Tendelti Tassir, which is not marked on any map; Kobbé, they said, was only the capital of the merchants; but the other town, which was far more

extensive and handsom, was the residence of the sovereign and the great men.

According to these statements it would appear that there is in that country a strong line of demarcation between the nobility and the merchants; most probably there are no great bankers who form a connecting link between the two classes. The capital, the pilgrims said, was only a good day's journey from Kobbé.

They affirmed that, so far as they knew, there was no large river in the whole of their country, but many brooks, which in the rainy season swelled to rivers, besides numerous wells and cisterns, so that there is nowhere any want of water as in the adjoining desert.

The country is said to abound in forests, and to be very fertile. Among the fruits, they mentioned oranges, citrons, pomegranates, melons, and many others, the names of which are unknown to me, and a list of nearly the same vegetables as those of Soudan and Kordofan.

"The Sultan," they continued, "has, for some years past, introduced the Nizzam, which is commanded by a white man, whom he esteems very highly; but the natives do not like this service, and the troops are by no means so well disciplined as the Egyptian soldiers," whom they had seen in Kordofan and Soudan. The Sultan likewise possessed some pieces of cannon, but had hitherto not made much use of them.

They all wore amulets and strings of glass beads hanging about them; and one of them had, besides, a sort of pocket-book, in which there was a coloured, rude picture of the sacred Kaaba, which he, at first,

made some difficulty in showing. This man, who appeared to be the best informed of the three, afterwards told us of some tribes who live far up in the highest mountains of the country, and who have no religion, "not even so much," he said, "as a Giaour" (Christian Dog). On this account they are regularly hunted every year, the prisoners are made slaves, and, as prisoners of war, the owner exercises over them as unlimited an authority as over his cattle. In other respects the Government appears to be mild, and after its way tolerably just.

These people could speak a little Arabic, and understood the language of Kordofan, which was likewise spoken by one of the attendants of Sheikh Beschir, who therefore served as our interpreter.

The division of the Desert into which we were now to penètrate, and which extends to the Red Sea, is inhabited only by a few nomade Bedouin tribes, who are nominally, and that only in part, under the dominion of Mehemet Ali, and who, therefore, consider all travellers as lawful prey.

The security which is so fully enjoyed in the dominions of the Egyptian Sovereign ceases here, and Sheikh Beschir announced to us that we might possibly be attacked by robbers, and ought, therefore, to have our arms in readiness; he likewise proposed that I should exchange my dromedary (on which we Europeans generally feel ourselves in a helpless condition) for his mare, which had hitherto been led by one of his servants—an offer which I gratefully accepted.

We set off at five o'clock in the afternoon, and soon

reached a fine plain, which was covered, as far as the eye could reach, with tall rushes and groups of low acacias and mimosas. In the blue distance before us rose isolated mountains, some pointed, and others table-shaped or jagged, and the appearance of the whole country, to the very foot of the mountains, amply testified to the universal cultivation which must formerly have prevailed here, the traces of which, notwithstanding the drying of ancient canals, and the choking-up of the wells, are still visible, after the lapse of some thousand years. I am, therefore, convinced that nothing but a general diffusion of water below the surface can have preserved these traces of fertility, which even now surround us, and consequently that care and cultivation might soon render this extensive country again capable of supporting a numerous population.

The sky was clouded, which greatly diminished the heat; but the nights were so pitch-dark that none but Arabs, with their canine instinct, which may justly be called their sixth sense, could have found their way.

Our route in this darkness, which no longer followed any caravan road, but lay through the high rushes, had already continued some hours, when our people suddenly made a dead stand, because their sixth sense had perceived that there were people among some stunted bushes at our side. Sheikh Beschir's lieutenant immediately called out with a loud voice, demanding who they were, and what they were doing here?

But before I proceed I must give a short description of Sheikh Becshir's suite. They were, as I have said,

only eight in number, but to all appearance men that might be entirely depended upon; all black, like their master; strong and muscular, which was the more easily perceptible as they were almost naked, and with marked but not disagreeable features. A girdle round their loins, a handkerchief over their heads, and sandals on their feet, composed the whole of their dress, except their weapons. The lieutenant alone wore over the whole an ample blue blouse, and the Sheikh the full white cloak bordered with a red stripe, which exactly resembles the Roman toga, with a prodigious turban of the same colour on his head.

All of them rode upon white dromedaries, of the capital breed of the Sheikh, whose largest possessions are in Berber, where the territory of the Tischari Arabs begins, whose dromedaries are inferior only to those of Nedshi. They were all very completely armed in the manner of their country; that is, each of them had a lance, a large oval shield, made of crocodile or hippopotamus' skin, through which only a musket-ball can penetrate; a dagger fastened to the upper part of the arm, and a long straight sword, with the hilt in the form of a cross, hanging over their shoulder, completed their martial array. Muskets do not appear to be common, and those which they formerly possessed, were taken away by Mehemet Ali's troops from the subdued Arabs. There were no fire-arms among the whole band, except a pair of old-fashioned European pistols belonging to the Sheikh, which his servant wore in his girdle, with a small cartridge-box fastened by straps. They were all excellent riders, and managed their dromedaries so

skilfully that the rapidity and precision of their movements were not much inferior to those of the horses; whereas, my suite had much difficulty in controlling their animals, which were however of a very indifferent quality. This often gave occasion to unpleasant delay, in order to bring up the stragglers.

Scarcely had the above-mentioned question been addressed to the suspicious strangers, when an answer, given by a hollow voice, and speedily translated by the dragoman, replied, "Come hither, and you will learn." In an instant all the dromedaries of Sheikh Beschir knelt down, and the riders leaped off; half of them with their drawn swords and covered by their shields cautiously advanced, in the dark, in the direction from which the voice proceeded. We remained perfectly quiet, with our pistols cocked, and awaited the result, to act as occasion might require. In a few seconds a loud war-cry was raised by both parties, and we heard the strokes of several swords parried by the shields; matters speedily appeared to grow serious, and we were preparing to advance, when the Sheikh entreated us not to do so till it was absolutely necessary, and he then hastened with the rest of his people to the conflict. The high threatening words, which he uttered in a voice of thunder, instantly caused a cessation of arms; we could see nothing whatever, but could judge from what we heard. The clash of arms ceased—there was a momentary pause, and the cries on both sides were redoubled with increased fury. This continued full five minutes, when all suddenly ceased; our people came hastily back, flung themselves

upon their dromedaries, and speedily trotted away with us.

In answer to our eager inquiries, they said that the strangers gave themselves out for travelling Djellabs, and that they had taken us for robbers;* the Sheikh added, that he had contented himself with this reply, though he very well knew that it was a falsehood, because there was no caravan route here where Djellabs were likely to be met with; but that he deemed it advisable to withdraw, because he could not tell whether a much more numerous band might not be in the neighbourhood, of which this was only an advanced post.

In fact, after riding scarcely a thousand paces further, when we were in a very narrow and intricate passage through an uneven, stony ground, full of thorns, we found another troop of Djellabs, but they were probably less numerous, for on the first challenge of our vanguard they instantly took flight. For my own part I felt not the slightest alarm for our safety; we could implicitly rely on the fidelity of the escort, and the number of our fire-arms would surely have given us the victory over a very superior number.

An hour after this adventure, shortly before midnight, and just as the blood-red moon rose, of gigantic size, above the horizon, its beams fell upon the imposing ruins of Mesaourat, lying in the midst of a

* Djellab properly signifies merchant; but as nobody travels here except for trade, it likewise means a traveller: it would be most correct to interpret it "itinerant trader."

spacious valley, enclosed by isolated sandstone rocks, of the most grotesque forms, which looked as if their summits were crowned with towers, walls, battlements and pinnacles. We were, however, so weary that we only cast a glance upon the wondrously illumined ruins, and, after taking a cup of tea, which we hastily prepared over our spirit-lamp, had our carpets spread on the ground of our duodecimo tents, and, with our saddles for pillows, slept till day-break as luxuriously as if we had been lying upon eider-down.

The ruins of Mesaourat (every vowel of which is to be distinctly pronounced), which, including the extreme surrounding walls, measure, according to Caillaud, 185 metres (yards) in breadth, and 248 in length, are, I am persuaded, the remains of a large regal palace, with all the necessary appendages of dwellings, court-yards, stables, &c., and two small, peculiarly elegant temples (exactly in the style of our royal chapels), and this beautiful rural palace, lying in the midst of the picturesque, fertile valley, must certainly have been surrounded with extensive gardens.*

All the buildings, without exception, are of middling-sized hewn stones of the beautiful red granite of the neighbouring mountains; everything is elegant and executed in the most solid manner, but we nowhere observed either the colossal proportions or

* Caillaud considers these ruins to have been an institution for the education of the priests. I cannot participate in this opinion: there is too much magnificence and trifling decoration in these apartments, and everything is too remote from the solemn splendour of priestly establishments in those times.

the perfect art of the ancient monuments of Egypt; and it may perhaps be proper here to observe beforehand, that all the ruins which we saw during this expedition, and of which we shall presently speak more at large, were always of one and the same character, which indeed bears some affinity to the remarkable remains at Djebel Birkel, and partly to those near Meröe, yet there is *one* decided difference between them. This consists in the mixture of the Greek or rather Roman style with the already corrupted Egyptian, predominating in all these buildings; which aim chiefly at elegance, and are overburdened with ornament, rather than grand. Hence I conclude that they are even more modern than the monuments at Djebel Birkel, and scarcely older than, at most, the time of the last Ptolemies, if not contemporaneous with the later Roman epoch. The decoration, which is often very trifling—the ornaments which are evidently a combined medley of the Grecian and Egyptian styles—the absence of all colossal masses and the consequent imposing effects produced by them—all tend to confirm this opinion.

The far more careful attention to convenience, and the greater number of suites of rooms, which are for the most part of smaller dimensions than those which we find in the ancient Egyptian monuments, appear again to betray the influence of a female mind; and I am therefore inclined to admit the conjecture that these buildings are of the later times of those queens, who, as I have already observed, reigned for centuries in Ethiopia under the same name, which was assumed by all of them, and who had frequent intercourse,

both hostile and friendly, with the Romans, so that architects of that nation might easily have been employed by these queens to deteriorate the Egyptian style here, as they often did the Greek in their own country.

To assent to the hypotheses of some travellers, which appear wholly incorrect, even when applied to the evidently much older monuments of Meroueh and Meróe, namely, that the architectural remains of Ethiopia are more ancient than those of Egypt, would here be a complete absurdity. In all buildings of this kind we see, without exception, only a subordinate *imitation*, but by no means a subordinate *commencement*. The characteristic marks of these different imperfections are so very evident, that it is impossible to deceive one's-self on that point, except indeed wilfully, taking for granted that the observer is capable of forming a sound judgment. I must, however, repeat, that I am very far from denying that civilisation, and even the first beginnings of rude art, may have proceeded, in the most obscure antiquity from these countries to Egypt; and the view that the flat and, in part, more recent alluvial land of Egypt may have been first peopled from the high lands of Ethiopia, is quite conformable with nature, and therefore probable. I only affirm, that the *still existing* ancient monuments of Ethiopia with *which we are acquainted* certainly did not originate in those times; and are, for the most part, of much more recent date than the Egyptian antiquities of the latest period of the Pharaohs, nay in part of that of the Ptolemies.

There is something intensely interesting in stand-

ing before these ruins, and realising the fact that, at an era far remote from the present civilised world, thousands of square miles of highly cultivated land, covered with cities, temples, and palaces, existed here, where now, only a vast desert, destitute of superficial water, and of vegetation, save a few thickets and widely scattered trees remain—and then to consider that a much more refined cultivation of mind and a higher degree of art (at least of architecture) than we ourselves possess, reigned here, where, at this moment, a few nomadic savage herds of plundering Bedouins are alone met with.

The thought, too, that I was in the ancient palace of the accomplished, luxurious Queen Candace, whom I of course pictured to myself as an uncommonly handsome and graceful brownish-black beauty, imparted a double interest to the inspection of this labyrinth of chambers, staircases, passages, courtyards, colonnades, temples, and walls, which in some measure counterbalanced the fatigue occasioned by wandering through them, and the oppressive heat, which incommoded us not a little; I must confess that I indulged rather in the egotistical enjoyment than in the diligence of a tourist, because we had only a supply of water for three days, and my nervous system was too greatly relaxed, to enable me to attend to detailed measurements, and minute examinations of this kind, so as to take a correct plan of the whole, which, besides, I believe, may by this time have been done by Mr. Linant with his wonted fidelity. The indulgent reader will therefore be content with the following succinct description:—

It appears that there were several principal entrances to the whole pile of the different buildings, which, encompassed by a wall, constituted the royal palace in its entire extent, but it is now difficult to determine where their propylæa were. In my opinion the principal entrance was in the smaller side of the great parallelogram which faces the north-east. Here, after passing through an area, we came to a stately colonnade running between extensive suites of apartments, at each side, the walls of which were six feet thick (the interior of these walls is filled up with rude pieces of stone).

The shafts of the columns are quite smooth, and have neither hieroglyphics nor sculptures; they stand upon a plinth; they are ten feet in circumference, at the distance of one foot from the ground, and they are at the utmost sixteen or seventeen feet high, including the entablature of the bell-shaped capital, which is formed of leaves. Only a few are still standing erect, and all the rest are more or less broken.

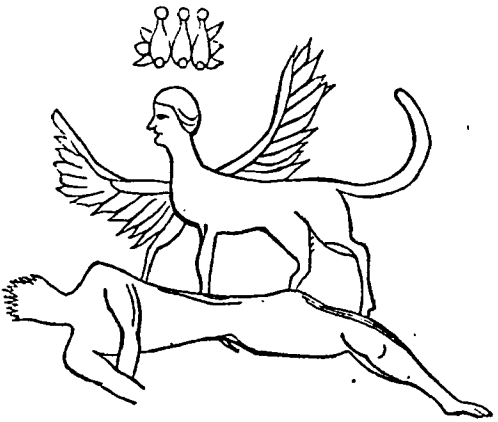
There appear to have been halls at the two extremities of the colonnade, and these to have been terminated by niches, probably ornamented with statues. From the most easterly of the halls, we entered a passage, formerly undoubtedly roofed in, 10 feet and a half wide, and 231 feet long, the walls of which are only four feet thick, and built of large rounded blocks. The passage led through several spacious court-yards, in one of which still stands a lofty column twelve and a half feet in circumference. It then winds round the foundation walls of several

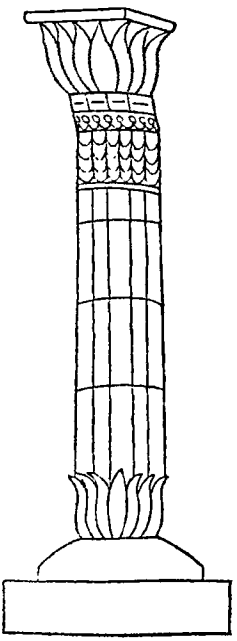
buildings, through an ornamented portal, into the back colonnade of a temple, which stands rather higher than the rest, and is built entirely, according to the usual arrangement of a Greek peripteros, without opisthodomos or pronaos. It forms only one single hall (the cella), which is supported within by four columns, and inclosed on all the four sides by walls, surrounded by a double portico of ten columns on the longer, and six on the narrow side. The pillars are smooth on three sides, and the fourth, the eastern, is richly adorned in part with very elegant workmanship. On the eastern side is a broad and high open terrace, to which, as some appearances indicate, a splendid flight of steps of the whole breadth of the terrace formerly led. These columns are not much larger than those I have before mentioned, and, in general, the elegant rather than the imposing has been aimed at. Each pillar is decorated in a different manner, and here for the first time, among all the ruins, we met with some hieroglyphics and anaglyphs, very well executed, but not coloured; yet only the lowest stone of the pillars, each of which consisted of four pieces, was ornamented in this manner. On several of them was the usual procession of the Egyptian divinities with their attributes, some with the Nile key in their hands, to whom a queen brought an offering, which confirmed me in my hypothesis, that a female dynasty held its sway here. The figures on the four centre columns, close to the main entrance, were, at least, in three-fourths relief; and the designs, very correct, were treated with much grace, but were more effeminate than the solemn, pure Egyptian style admits of.

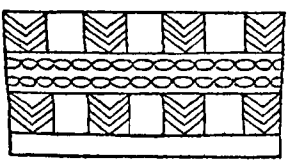
All these representations are unhappily very much mutilated. Within the temple, as I have already noticed, there are but four columns, and each of the two longer lateral walls is lighted by two windows; between those on the south wall we observed a niche, in which the presiding deity of the temple probably stood. Facing the large decorated entrance-gate of the temple, is another smaller gate, which conducts, by the outer portico, to a narrow staircase five feet in width; this opens upon a confused assemblage of chambers, probably private dwellings, whose principal southern wall abuts upon a large court-yard, which, lying considerably below its level, gives it an elevation of about eighteen feet. In the centre of this court various scattered fragments and foundations indicate the site of two obelisks, and probably of some colossal statue between them.

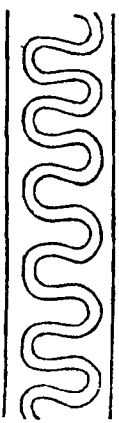
I was unable to discover any traces of sculptures or of cartouches upon the external walls, or within the interior of the chambers, I could only meet with two small and very similar grotesque carvings, of which I subjoin a sketch; and also one of the ornaments on one of the columns in the small colonnade.

I have unhappily lost the commencement of an old Oriental inscription upon the further wall of the temple, which I copied with great care. The remainder had been wilfully destroyed, and many of the other walls were defaced with rude attempts at writing or design, by Arabs; or, perhaps, by some scattered Egyptian soldiers. It gave me greater pleasure to discover among these reminiscences, two long modern inscriptions by Messrs. Linant and









Caillaud, the only Europeans who have, up to this period, penetrated thus far. They are as follows:—

1. "L'an de Jésus 1822, Frédéric Caillaud a visité ces ruines renommées: il y est venu mandé par la France. Favorisé par le Prince Ismaël-Pascha, il a pénétré au-delà de Fazole par dix dégrés de latitude, où il a visité des peuples payens."

2. "L'an de Jésus 1822, Louis Linant a visité ces ruines. Il est venu mandé par l'Angleterre, et il a pénétré jusqu'au royaume de Sénaar, grâce aux conquêtes d'Ismaël-Pascha, Général des armées de son père, Mehemed-Ali, Viceroi d'Egypte."

As the third European traveller who has visited Mesaourat, I conceived myself entitled to occupy a place of honour with these gentlemen; but not being able to boast of any such lofty commissions,—for my country, so far from entrusting me with any commands, even declined my offers,—I contented myself with the following record, which my dragoman carved upon the stone:—

"In the year 1837, of the Christian era, a German traveller * * * * visited these ruins, sent by his *spiritus familiaris*, and with the intention of penetrating as far as it may please him."

In one of the innumerable courts of the palace there is yet another small temple, standing detached in the centre; it is probably a Typhonium, as the door-posts bear the representations of some hideous serpents coiling around them. Near it are the remains of two standing colossi, of very moderate workmanship, sculptured, like all the others, in sandstone; we nowhere saw any traces of marble or granite. This temple, too, consists chiefly of only a single cella, with two fallen columns; opposite to the entrance is a simple altar.

I am not aware that any other ruins have yet been discovered beyond the limits of these walls; yet if we endeavour to realise in our imaginations the romantic scenery of this valley, heightened by the beauties of cultivation, with ornamental gardens surrounding its palace, and woods crowning the neighbouring hills, we must allow that it afforded a most enviable rural retreat for the young Queen of the Ethiopians, from the bustle of her capital cities of Napata and Meroe.

In the afternoon we pursued our journey to the temples of El Aufatap. After riding for two hours among the mountains, an interminable plain opened before us, bounded by isolated hills, while a narrow and gradually attenuating branch of the ridge we had just quitted skirted the landscape on our left. This plain was more sterile than the former, but, like it, was occasionally enlivened by small groves, and clumps of the prickly acacia.

After four hours' quick riding, we came to the end of the mountain ridge, where we found four temples, built one below the other, on the slope towards the plain: this place is called Naga on Mr. Cadalvène's map, which is probably copied from Caillaud, as he never visited it himself. The Arabs who accompanied us did not know it by that name, but only by that of El Aufatap. At the distance of a thousand paces before the temples we discovered a lion, sitting upon its hind legs, sculptured in red stone. It is only slightly buried in the sand, and, with the exception of the head, which has been struck off, is in excellent preservation. Several of its comrades probably lie buried around it; and near it are various scattered

heaps of ruined buildings, which extend along both sides of the road, which would lead us to infer the existence of a city of some importance in ancient times.

The first of the temples, which occupies the highest ground, and lies eastward of the others, bears traces, on the surface of its hewn stones, of having been formerly coated with a very fine, firm stucco. The inner walls are covered with designs and hieroglyphics, engraven upon the naked stone, but they are very illegible.

The most frequent representation is that of the deity, with the ram's head (Ammon), to whom a king or hero is offering sacrifices; close to the latter a half circle was still plainly visible, of which I made a copy, as I could not find any similar delineation in Champollion or Wilkinson; this little sketch, however, was unfortunately lost, together with the inscription I had previously transcribed, which I regret the more, as these monuments have been hitherto almost unknown. Opposite to the entrance stands, as usual, a very simple altar, in the form of a cube. A vast number of ruined fragments were scattered about in the vicinity, and prove that extensive buildings formerly stood here: similar heaps of stones extend in a line far into the plain.

The second temple, situated about two hundred paces to the west of the former, was of much larger extent, and more highly ornamented and magnificent. Six successive gates, with many of their connecting columns, are still standing upright, closely covered with neatly-wrought sculptures, but without any trace of colouring. Over each of the gates is the winged

disk, encircled with serpents; and the broad avenue leading up from the west, still retains nearly all its sphinxes on both sides, many being in perfect preservation. The sphinxes here, and probably also those at Meroueh, are evidently that peculiar description of thick-woolled sheep, (not rams,) which is not found in any other district of Egypt, and therefore constitute a distinguishing peculiarity of this part of Ethiopia.

About five or six hundred paces further along the same western line, we came up to the third and smallest temple, which is in all probability of more recent date than the preceding; its corrupt Roman style of tasteless profusion of decorations betrays the total decline of the arts; and though partially covered with Egyptian ornaments, — without, however, any hieroglyphics or sculptures, — looks more like one of the fantastical nonentities of one of our old-fashioned gardens, than a religious edifice dedicated to the gods.

The fourth temple, which lies near to it, though scarcely half the size of the latter, is infinitely the finest of the whole group, and of a much earlier date. Its entrance, like that of the first and third, is from the east; only the second fronts the west. This entrance is built in the form of the Egyptian propylæa; on their narrow sides are represented two gigantic serpents coiling round the stalk of an equally colossal flower, and terminating above in the figure of a deity (Osiris), holding in his hand the key of the Nile.

On the left broad front of the propylæa, near the gateway, is the familiar symbol of the giant, repeated

on nearly every Egyptian monument, and which usually represents a ruler, under the form of the triumphant Osiris, brandishing his sword in one hand, and with the other holding some captives by their hair. The number of heads which the giant here grasps in his hand infinitely exceeds all similar representations which I have seen in Egypt. This strange design looks exactly like an old genealogical tree, rising in the form of a candelabrum; at the top are three enormous heads, growing one out of the other, with long stretched-out necks, and extending their lengthy misshapen arms horizontally on each side, and the intervening spaces are filled up with twenty-five smaller heads; the giant grasps the whole of this monstrosity by the long tuft of the hair of the upper head, and wields in his right hand an enormous club, instead of a sword.

On the right side of the gate is the representation of a colossal goddess, of the same size, in a similar attitude to the pendant opposite, and holding in her hand an equally enormous assemblage of heads. Neither of these designs is devoid of a certain striking effect; but, as a whole, they bespeak the decline rather than the first rude efforts of art; nor do any of the physiognomies bear the slightest trace of that wonderful fidelity and character of expression, general as well as particular, which distinguish the heads of the captives in similar designs; as, for instance, those at Thebes and Ipsamboul, by which we are, even now, enabled to determine their several origins simply by the traits of their countenances.

The interior of the temple is quite destitute of

hieroglyphics or sculptures, and appears to have been never finished, and the eye rests only upon bare, crumbling walls, and great heaps of stones. The external wall, on the other hand, contain well-executed colossal sculptures, which are mostly in good preservation. Those on the south side are in the best condition, and represent the very same procession of five divinities, one behind the other, which is seen on the typhonium at Djebel Birkel, and other places. Here, however, is a queen and her attendant lady, who are presenting the offerings; the other walls, too, appear to have been ornamented with various female figures in connection with the divinities, but they are too indistinct for us to come to any certain conclusion.

This temple, like No. 2, has a deep projecting cornice along the top, of which, however, only a few fragments are left, and these exhibit the first faint traces of colouring. All these remains bear evident marks of the violent hand of man, and we are led to infer, from the sign of a cross cut upon the walls, that Christian fanaticism has penetrated to this spot, and co-operated with pious zeal in destroying these works of art.

Extreme exhaustion; the thermometer at 35° R. within the shade of the temple; an excruciating headache, from which I was almost a constant sufferer, with no food, except some filthy water from disgusting skins, and half-mouldy biscuits—these must plead my excuse for the meagreness of this description, as well as my utter inability, being only single-handed, to take adequate copies of the most remarkable objects I have mentioned. I venture to affirm that very few

would have been able to effect more under similar circumstances.

Towards evening, after a short respite, we were again obliged to mount and pursue our journey about thirty miles further during the night, in order to discover the third and only remaining spot in this part of the country where ruins are to be met with. After a march of five hours, the dromedaries of my own and the doctor's servants were scarcely able to proceed; the difficulties of the rugged ground were greatly increased by the Egyptian darkness in which we were enveloped, and as we were scarcely able to keep on our saddles from fatigue, we resolved to ride up to a large fire which we descried on our left, and which the Sheikh assured us belonged to a Bedouin tribe of his acquaintance; here, therefore, we proposed to abide till the morning, or at least till the rising of the moon.

Notwithstanding the assurance he had just given us, Sheikh Beschir advanced with military precaution. He made us halt within some hundred paces of the fire, which brilliantly illuminated the mimosa forest around us, and despatched two of his people to reconnoitre. When they returned with their report, the Sheikh, from some cause which he did not explain, did not consider it expedient to claim hospitality here, and we once more turned aside and made up to a fire which we discerned in the far distant horizon.

We reached it in half an hour, and after following the same tactics as on the former occasion, we were at length permitted to pitch our camp upon an isolated sand-hill, at the foot of which all our animals

were ranged in a circle, like a rampart. We saw nothing of the Bedouins, to whom Sheikh Beschir paid a visit by himself, but what was infinitely more welcome, our careful guide brought us an enormous gourd-dish filled with excellent milk, together with a large supply of Arab bread-cakes, which made us a capital meal.

We were so thoroughly refreshed by a few hours' sound sleep, albeit on the hardest of couches, that we mounted our dromedaries in renewed strength and joyous spirits, and rode forward to meet the rising sun in the freshness of the early morning. We might, however, have spared ourselves all the fatigues of a long day's journey, for we discovered that the ruins, for which we had made this great *détour*, are quite insignificant. They are situated near the Nile, and consist of nothing but large masses of rubbish, from which rise three upright square pillars, ornamented with Isis' heads, having long pendant ears. Excavations were sometime ago made here by an Italian renegade, who is physician to the Governor of Khartoum; but he discovered only a few broken shafts of columns, and key-stones of gates with the symbol of the winged disk, of rather rude workmanship.

To complete our excursion we had to make a further march of two hours to Beni-Naga, near which I had appointed to meet my travelling caravan, who were to proceed by a shorter route, and await our arrival at the river. Our road along the banks of the Nile, though they were quite uncultivated, resembled a perfect garden, from the variety of beautiful shrubs

and picturesque groups of trees, amid which we had vistas of the loveliest distances; on one side, of the mountains we had just left, on the other, of the far windings of the river.

There was an abundance of game, especially hares, which the Bedouins kill by throwing stones at them. At one time a troop of six large, snow-white antelopes bounded past us, and near some tents we saw a very peculiar race of semi-wild sheep, which were totally different from ours, not merely in their form, but also in colour. Some resembled a doe, the wool of others was fawn-coloured, while a few were beautifully variegated like marble. Soon after, we saw, near Beni-Naga, a thick grove of tall palm trees, such as we had not cast eye upon for many a day; at the same time we discovered our bright green tents pitched beneath their shade, besides several "sakyehs," surrounded by the fertile meadows which they irrigate. I resolved to rest for the day. A sheep was killed for the Sheikh and his people, and roasted whole on the spot. I was content to diet upon dates and milk; a system which I pursued till I reached Khartoum, and thus completely cured my headache and other slight indispositions.

CHAPTER XII.

MARNAT—AERIAL PHENOMENON—ARRIVAL IN THE CAPITAL OF SOUDAN.

BENI-NAGA, like Shendy, is a place of considerable extent, but it is now almost entirely deserted, being inhabited by two or three families only. Near the town stands the tomb of a famous Mohammedan santon, built in the form of a high pyramid, and terminating in a sharp point, which is the style of architecture still employed here for similar purposes. Some of these monuments have tiers of steps running up to the summit, similar to the ancient pyramids, which enabled us to ascend them with great ease. The Mohammedan pyramids, however, are never square, but invariably of a round form. They are occasionally built of hewn stone, but more generally of bricks dried in the sun, or mud mixed with straw; but rarely of burnt bricks.

Immediately on our arrival we were told of a melancholy occurrence which had happened close to our encampment the day before yesterday. Two lions advanced unawares to one of the sakyehs, where several head of cattle were fastened up, and the largest of the lions seized a cow as his prey. As he was about to carry it off, he was boldly assailed by its owner, who was attracted to the spot by its moans. In utter despair at the loss of what probably consti-

tuted the whole of his wealth, the poor black confronted the lion, and hurled his spear deep into its breast. Unhappily, the wound did not prove instantaneously fatal, and the enraged beast, at once quitting its prey, made a sudden dash at his aggressor, and tore his face with its claws, and mangled his right arm with its teeth. In the meantime several individuals belonging to the sakyeh had come up, and quickly despatched the lion with their spears; but its companion, which was a young one, effected his escape. With the indifference which characterises these men, the dead lion was roasted, and greedily devoured the same night! and its skin sold on the following morning to a Djellab, who happened to be passing. The wounded man lingered throughout the day in the most excruciating torments, and had just been buried as we arrived.

During our stay in this bivouac we had an opportunity of observing some of the peculiar phenomena of this climate, and I must confess that they are more wonderful than agreeable to witness. The wind had been very high and variable, the heat sultry and oppressive, and the sky overcast, when suddenly we were struck as by the approach of a dense mountain of sand from the south. I immediately gave orders to close my tent, in which I had just before retired to rest, and to secure it by lashing additional ropes to the surrounding trees; it happily stood firm while the hurricane of wind and sand swept over us, but it was impossible to defend ourselves against the earth and soil which it drove before it. In less than a minute such quantities of this element had penetrated

through the chinks of my tent, that my own person, and everything within the tent was covered with a black dirt, an inch thick, and but for the silk handkerchief which I had thrown over my face, I think that I must have been suffocated. All the Arabs had taken the same precaution, and thrown themselves with their faces upon the ground, where they remained motionless till the storm had passed away, which it did in about ten minutes.

In the evening I wished to cleanse myself from my sand-bath, and therefore proposed to bathe in the river, but here I was fairly tossed from Scylla to Charybdis. The only suitable spot for bathing was situated about a quarter of an hour's walk from the tents, and on my way thither I remarked a singular yellowish-red tint spreading over the northern part of the heavens, while distant lightning darted from behind the black clouds. I did not lose a moment, therefore, in plunging into the water, and I had scarcely made my first essay in swimming when large drops of rain of the size of hazel-nuts fell slowly, the sky became black as night, and in the midst of the darkness a fiery-red cloud advanced upon us with a portentous howling. I jumped out of the river as quickly as I had just before plunged into it, that I might at least have my clothes on before the threatening storm broke over us. But it was too late, and I had barely time to throw on my bathing-cloak, when a cloud burst in a torrent such as I had never before witnessed, accompanied by fearful crashing of thunder and flashes of vivid lightning. I cannot sufficiently admire the presence of mind of the three

negroes of the Sheikh Beschir by whom I was accompanied. It was the work of an instant to roll me up with all my clothes in the large carpet which lay spread upon the shore, and to throw themselves over me on the side from which the storm came, like a living wall of flesh and bone. We thus formed a compact mass, able to resist both the fury of the storm and the sweeping flood; I suffered nothing beyond the discomfort of remaining for some time drenched to the skin, and dressing in the rain when the storm abated, after which I did not fail to seek the shelter of my tent with the utmost speed.

The storm, however, continued throughout the night, raging with unequal violence, and by the morning my double tent-roof was no longer able to resist the entrance of the water. Happily this little adventure was not followed by any attack of fever; in this climate you are certainly not so liable to catch cold as in one under northern latitudes, for the heat continues nearly equal under every change of weather. However, I remained here till one o'clock the following day, in order thoroughly to dry our effects, as well as ourselves, in the sun, ere we again set out on our journey.

At first the country was still diversified with shrubs, though mostly leafless, and we met many travellers on foot, or mounted on camels, horses, and asses; they were all armed with shields and spears, and were generally fine, tall, well-made men; they were natives of Soudan, and greatly superior, especially in the form of the leg and calf, to the Arabs we had hitherto seen, and who, notwithstanding their muscular strength,

are commonly not gifted with anything better than spindle-legs. They returned our greetings with much friendliness, and their whole demeanour, though less dignified and *distingué* than that of the Shaki and Djaalin Arabs, was more pleasing, free, and good-natured.

After a few hours' march all traces of vegetation vanished, and the dead, level plain was skirted only by an isolated, long and low granite-ridge, which resembled the ruins of a city, and, by the fairy *mirage* of the desert, was surrounded by a lake of the most deceptive reality. The soil is everywhere much impregnated with salt.

The route from this place was extremely monotonous till we arrived, in the evening, at the region of the last, or sixth, Cataract of the Nile, where the eye is gladdened by the sight of a fresher vegetation; granite rocks of varied forms, and more pleasing character of scenery than those at Assouan, stretch directly across the country to the distance of several leagues from the banks of the Nile. According to the partition of the Arabs, the highest of these rocks, lying near the road, marks the boundary line between Nubia and Soudan; it is a spot of romantic beauty, skirted by a thick wood towards the river-side, while a blue mountain chain rises on its southern front, and making a bend eastward terminates in a singular rocky group. It looks at a distance like the tombs of santons, or an assemblage of gigantic hay-ricks of similar size and form, but ranged in irregular clumps, and rising singly from one base, without having, from this point of view, any apparent connection.

This spot recalled the enthusiastic feelings with which I had formerly entered Nubia at Assouan, and how little I then dreamt that I should ever emerge on the other side. Dr. Koch, to whom I communicated this remark, observed, "And how many penetrate beyond Nubia from this point, who will never return." * "This, indeed," I replied, "we *must* leave to the future, and I hope for the sake of those who love us that Heaven has designed some other fate for us. Yet in my unceasing migration through the world, it is all one to me on what spot of earth my soul shall deposit its earthly tenement, to pursue under a new form of existence a more interesting and extensive field of research. I am always prepared for such a result, though by no means desirous to hasten it, and least of all by needless anxiety; in this calm state of mind I am able to act in the spirit of the most difficult precept of our religion, and to bless them that curse me. And for the rest," added I, "a physician and a practical philosopher have surely less cause of apprehension than others. You will cure both yourself and me, should we become sick, while I on my part, will not fail to fortify our minds with the maxims of wisdom, whenever we are attacked by spleen, or are home-sick, or the heat proves insupportable; it is only necessary that we have faith in each other, I in your skill of healing, you in my philosophy, and as this is for our mutual interest we must lay aside all scepticisms in this respect." The Doctor was con-

* These words proved prophetic in the case of the poor Doctor, who died in the course of the present year, 1844, at Khartoum, during his second journey to Sennaar.

tent, and we pursued our journey with renewed confidence, like the blind and the lame.

We now turned westwards, in the direction of the wood and the river, and being no longer able to penetrate through the high and luxuriant thorn bushes, we rode along the meandering course of a dry canal, which is filled only during the inundation of the Nile, till we reached the small village of Marnat, where our caravan had made a halt. We were enraptured with the luxuriance and inimitable beauty of this tropical region; it was truly an ideal wilderness, and here probably unique in its kind, especially as the proximity of the water had already clothed its countless trees, shrubs, and plants with the brightest verdure and abundant blossoms. Innumerable species of mimosa, acacia, savines, tujas, willows, and poplars, besides a great variety of trees and shrubs, unknown to me, interlaced and covered with a thick webbing of parasites, overshadowed the neat straw huts which were clustered in this little paradise.

We found our tents pitched near the margin of a broad arm of the Nile, over which we commanded an extensive prospect. The river is studded with small verdant islands, and rugged, detached granite rocks; opposite to us was a large and thickly-wooded island, containing an extensive village, whence a boat, which served as a ferry, kept up a constant communication between the two banks. This boat was composed of only one single trunk hollowed out, and when occupied by ten or twelve persons was raised scarcely half an inch above the water. The oars consisted of small paddles, two feet in length, resembling

ladles. On one occasion it conveyed eight sable ladies, and their embarkation was attended with as much formality as if they had been European exclusives. Truly the fair sex is everywhere the same, whether they wear nose and ankle rings as here, or ear-rings and bracelets as with us. We were treated with much kindness by these children of nature, who supplied us amply with excellent cow's milk, and readily killed a young kid for our use.

The station was altogether so lovely that had I been less urged by time and curiosity I could willingly have passed some months here. Everything reminded us of our northern spring; the heat was not oppressive, though the sky was unclouded, and fresh exhalations rose from the river, while a number of birds of brilliant plumage sang and fluttered gaily around us. There was nothing to remind us of Africa save the swarthy natives, and a young crocodile which had taken up its abode on a rock opposite our tent, on which it continued for hours together lying with open mouth, and inhaling the fresh air. Guinea fowl, as large as peacocks, abound here; we shot several of them, which were reported excellent, though I had no opportunity of pronouncing upon them, as I continued faithful to my milk diet.

We spent the following day in rambling about the beautiful environs; but this was no easy adventure, on account of the thickly overgrown brushwood and the absence of paths accessible to all who wear anything beyond Nature's robe, for it seems that the skin of the blacks is far less susceptible of thorns and briars than our garments.

We recommenced our journey at noon on the 29th of April, quitting with much regret the lovely Marnat, whose bright image will never be effaced from my recollection. The road led along, and partly through, the mountain ridge, which we had seen some days before; we had a fatiguing ride of seven hours, under a broiling sun, for the temperature was again sultry.

Nothing remarkable presented itself in the course of the day, except an unusually pretty burying-ground, near a large village; almost every grave was bordered with well-burnt, reddish-brown, glazed tiles, resembling porcelain, and the inner space was inlaid with coloured pebbles in various patterns.

M. Cadalvène mentions having seen similar graves, and affirms that the pebbles were thus placed that the deceased on visiting his grave might find materials at hand for counting his beads. No one here, however, knew anything of such refinement, and the invariable response which I received to my inquiries was that ornament was the only object in this custom: it prevails as far down as Wadi Halfa, but I have nowhere seen it carried out with so much taste as in this little village.

We again took up our night's quarters under some lofty acacias on the Nile, near a solitary peaked mountain, which bore traces of a fallen crater, and was evidently an extinct volcano. At this station I was met by a messenger, richly attired in blue and white, who was despatched by Khourshid Pasha, the Governor of Soudan, to whom I had written to announce my arrival a week ago; the Governor being

alarmed at my non-appearance, had sent his servant, mounted on his fleetest dromedary, to make inquiries respecting me. As soon as he had received my answer, he took his leave, and set off at such a long trot, that I could no longer doubt his previous assurance that he should reach Khartoum before midnight, a journey which generally occupies full fourteen hours. We, unhappily, do not travel quite so fast, as our animals are very indifferent.

Twilight was approaching, when I set out upon a solitary ramble along the banks of the Nile, to stretch my limbs, which were stiff, from our long ride. On coming to an abrupt turn of the river, I at once found myself in a small grassy knoll, completely surrounded by rocks, and seeming to belong half to the land, and half to the water. Here I beheld, to my extreme delight, an enormous hippopotamus, grazing with the utmost composure, and not the least annoyed by the vicinity of our glowing watch-fire, and the noise of of our bivouac. I immediately summoned the Doctor and my people, to see this interesting animal, which we were enabled to observe for above half an hour, with the greatest leisure and minuteness, being scarcely a hundred paces from it. The German designation of a Nile horse is very inaccurate; the Arabs call it more correctly "water ox," though it might as appropriately be called water hog, for it occupies a middle place between these two animals, and in its manner bears a closer resemblance to the latter than to the former. Yet its misshapen head, which is out of all proportion to the rest of the body, its horrid glaring eyes, which protrude like cannon-balls, are peculiar

only to itself. It is very harmless, destructive to the farmer only from its voracious appetite, and never dangerous except when excited to combat. The animal which engaged our attention would probably have passed the whole night in our vicinity, as there was abundant pasture, had not a vessel under full sail passed up the river. On its approach the creature appeared much annoyed at the interruption, shook its head, opened its mouth with its numerous fangs, three or four times, then marched into the river with a slow and stately pace, raised its head once or twice above the surface, and then plunged to the bottom, just as the vessel was about to sail over it.

There it probably found more comfortable repose than we did on *terra firma*, for scarcely had we retired to bed when we were called to endure a second edition of the sand-storm. Though its violence gradually abated, it continued to rage for five hours, during which our people were actively engaged in endeavouring to keep the tent from being upset. The wind carried off the doctor's *souper*, extinguished the fire, and filled even our closely-covered chests and trunks with fine dust; and we were forced, after a sleepless night, to spend the whole morning in cleaning and arranging our things. The weather, in the meantime, became extremely cold, which is a very unusual occurrence, and I could scarcely keep myself warm even by wrapping up in a second cloak. All these detentions delayed our departure till two o'clock in the afternoon.

SHORT EPISODE.

I MUST here, after an interval of three years, make a short pause to express my pleasure that the above-mentioned account of my *entrevue* with the hippopotamus, was communicated by some talismanic influence, long ere I had myself revealed it, to our highly respected Prussian counsellor, M. Charles Immermann, by whom it was published in his "Annals of Münchausen," with a version conceived in the happiest spirit of ingenuity—such as I could in vain have attempted! I must only record my protest against the relation, that the Nile ox ever swallowed, and then vomited me forth again. Such a distinction would bring me into too close resemblance to the prophet Jonas, which my modesty begs to decline. It is also not probable that I should have cried out in such an emergency: *Monsieur, Monsieur, avec permission, je suis son altesse telle et telle.* This is bad French, and by no means characteristic. It is far more likely that I should have endeavoured to set forth my indigestibility to the hippopotamus, who was possessed by the demon of Immermann, in some such strain as this: *Mon cher animal, cheval, bœuf ou cochon, qui que vous soyez, laissez-moi tranquille! Votre nature est de manger du foin:—ne sutor ultra crepidam*—keep to your own trade, hippopotamus! and if the monster had considered this too long a speech from one within his very jaws, I should for once have pleaded the example of German comic writers, who long *before* the time of Immermann have considered it their privilege to retail

their gold-dust unwashed, and mixed with all its native impurities.*

The soil of the desert which we traversed to-day, contains a large proportion of salt; the natives merely dig small pits in the ground, of which we saw many thousands on both sides of the road, and boil the produce in water, by which process they obtain a very considerable quantity of salt, amounting to about a sixth per cent.

We found the road to-day even more animated than yesterday; among other travellers we met a person who appeared to be of some consequence, attended by a large retinue, while his gay costume and his peaked parasol hat, manufactured of paper, gave him the air of a Chinese mandarin. After proceeding about seventeen miles we halted at seven o'clock near a flock of goats, beneath some mimosa trees, in order to rest ourselves and secure a double portion of my allowance of milk. We resumed our journey by starlight that we might, if possible, reach Khartoum early on the following morning.

The road was now extremely rugged and overgrown with brushwood, so that we were not unfrequently caught among the thorns, and had great difficulty, in the darkness of the night, to keep our party together. At length, however, the Doctor and my valet lost their way, being unable to keep up with us, owing to the extreme weariness of their

* Poor Immermann is since dead; but as the passage in his Münchausen concerning me still exists, I may also suffer my reply to survive, for it was written during his life-time, and published in one of our journals.

camels. I despatched the dragoman in search of them without effect, and after waiting a considerable time, and shouting in all directions, we were forced to leave them to find their own way; this we could do with the less hesitation, as it was now near daybreak, and we were within half an hour of Halfaja, a large village. Here they arrived in safety, after wandering about the wood in the utmost anxiety; they roused the sheikh, procured from him asses and a guide, and reached Khartoum three hours after us.

This town lies at the angle of the fork which is formed by the junction of the White and Blue rivers, those two large arms of the Nile, of which it yet remains undecided which is properly entitled to bear the name of this river.* Its lofty mosque and battlemented walls give it an imposing appearance at a distance, but a close approach undeceived us, and, like all the towns in this region, its buildings were only rude erections of clay without any dressing. The environs on this side are chiefly desert, or fields destitute of trees; in the immediate vicinity alone we saw a few gardens, and, indeed, we had no right to expect more, for it was only within the last ten years that this capital of Soudan first rose up in the desert, by command of Mehemet Ali.

Before crossing the Blue River, which flows close by the town, and along its whole extent, I was met by the treasurer of Khourchid Pacha, who came to welcome me in the name of his master, and to conduct me in his elegant bark to the house prepared for my recep-

* This, however, would now appear to be decided.

tion. This was a specimen of the characteristic taste of the Turks and Orientals—I mean their strange and peculiar medley of splendour, dirt, and poverty—which, in the fashion of the country, were here blended in yet more glaring contrast. Its external walls were of clay, having a high, ornamented gate-way, through which we entered by a verandah into an apartment of considerable size; the roof, however, was formed of rough beams, and the floor of beaten earth, which a slave watered every two hours, from large ox-skins, in order to lay the dust. The divan, which was raised a foot and extended along three sides of the room, being nothing more than an elevated floor with a wooden ledge, but was, nevertheless, covered with a profusion of the richest carpets, and soft cushions of variously-coloured silks. The ground near the divan was spread with those beautiful mats of the palm-leaf for which Soudan is famous.

The walls of this palace had lately undergone the distinguished luxury of whitewashing, but they had already assumed the prevailing mud tint, and the whole furniture of the saloon consisted of large jars of burnt clay containing water from the Nile: this was constantly replenished, as it filtered into the large basins, where it sparkled like crystal, and retained the freshness of spring water. Upon shelves along the wall were ranged the bardocks, or porous water-filters, which I have already described, always ready for use. A dozen richly-dressed but barefooted attendants awaited my orders in the saloon, and presented me with splendid pipes, coffee, and sherbet, in costly vessels.

The sleeping-rooms leading out of the state apartments were hideous to an extreme,—worse than the lodging of the poorest peasant in Europe. I therefore resolved to occupy the divan, and could not help heartily commiserating my people and the slaves in being obliged to take up their abode in these dank, muddy holes. A separate house had been prepared for the Doctor, which was a miniature copy of my own, and not inferior to it in a daubing of filth and splendour.

CHAPTER XIII.

KHARTOUM.

I HAD not been installed five minutes in my new abode, when I was visited by General Mustapha Bey, the military governor of the town and commander of the Viceroy's regular troops in Soudan; he was attended by a numerous retinue, and having twice cordially embraced me, seated himself beside me on the ottoman. He is said to be one of Mehemet Ali's best officers, and had a martial, decided bearing, which became him very well. At present, however, he fills but a subordinate situation, having been formerly Governor of the kingdom of Kordofan, where it is reported he made too free a use of his power, and amassed a very large fortune.

After a quarter of an hour Khourshid Pacha himself came, attended with still greater pomp than the general, and honoured me with a similar twofold embrace. Like all the grandees of Egypt, Khourchid Pacha is a person of polished manners and the most winning courtesy, but he bore evident traces of the effects of the climate, and had a feeble, sickly appearance. I afterwards learnt, that though he was greatly feared, he was by no means liked, on account of his extreme avarice, by which he is said to have accumulated above a million of Spanish dollars, during the ten or twelve years of his governorship.

He was treated with almost greater demonstrations of outward respect than even Mehemet Ali himself, and his physician, the Italian renegade whom I have already mentioned, who holds the rank of Colonel, when he received the Pacha's permission to be seated, did not venture to occupy any place but a mat on the floor. None but the general was seated on the sofa with the Pacha and myself; the rest of the party stood without their shoes, those of superior rank upon the divan, the inferior class upon mats, and the lowest of all occupied the bare floor, which was still wet from its rece nt watering.

Our conversation was soon over, and when my guests had taken leave, the steward of the governor entered, followed by a long train of servants bearing the various accompaniments of a Turkish banquet, which though very ample, was nevertheless, extremely bad. A Sicilian Jew at the same time made his appearance, who supplied me with execrable hock, for which he charged me eighty piastres per bottle. This man, who carried on a trade in all sorts of European trash, and always at a similar tariff, filled also the office of apothecary to the Government; and truly the fate of the hapless soldiers in the hospital, who are forced against their will to swallow his nauseous drugs, is deserving our pity. As he doubtless regarded me as a singularly welcome prize, he became at length so exceedingly troublesome, that I was obliged to have him turned out of doors. It is deeply to be lamented that all the samples of Europeans settled in these countries bear the same stamp.

In the evening I returned the Pacha's visit; he

received me with all the barbaric splendour which could be mustered for the occasion, but his house, though very much larger, was not at all superior to the one assigned to my use. During this interview, as well as on several subsequent occasions, the Pacha communicated to me much valuable information respecting the unexplored regions to the south. I was particularly interested with his account of an expedition which he had made some years ago, at the head of 2000 troops, when he penetrated to a distance, as he assured me, of thirty-two days' journey (reckoning the day's march at six to eight hours), up the banks of the Bahr-el-Abiad, or White Nile, partly by land and partly by water. He represented the soil of the region which he traversed as extremely fertile, full of forests of lofty trees (the Adansonia and cocoa palm, as it would seem), bounded occasionally only by high, steep mountains, slenderly cultivated, and the population more fierce and warlike the further he advanced; nor was any supply of food to be obtained from them without previous fighting or force. He described them as a tall, vigorous, and finely-formed race of jet-black negroes, completely naked, without even an apron, and utterly devoid of religion—that is, apparently so, being neither Mahometans, Jews, nor Christians. Among some of the tribes both men and women shave their heads, but wear no covering against the scorching heat. A few among them had a beard.

During the winter season the mountainous districts are excessively cold, and the natives are in the habit of making large fires and burying themselves around

them in the heated sand. "Sometimes," said the Pacha, laughing, "when we unexpectedly surprised them, we discovered them on all sides working themselves out of the ground like moles." Their weapons consist of shields, bows, javelins, and arrows; the latter are sometimes tipped with such a deadly poison that their wounds always prove fatal. Not a man among them would yield his arms but with his life, and the Pacha could not speak with sufficient admiration of the heroic valour and contempt of death with which these savages maintain their ground.

The water of the river was everywhere found to be abundant, and generally deep, without any apparent diminution, although the stream frequently divides into branches, which form or embrace countless islands, many of which are thickly wooded. On two occasions the expedition sailed up one of these arms, but at last found it so much spread over the plain as to be too uncertain and dangerous for navigation; they therefore turned back and explored one which had securer boundaries. In consequence of this detention, however, it was nearly fifty days before they could set out on their return. The banks of one of these arms or tributaries of the White Nile, (for it is probable that many which are considered arms are, in fact, tributaries) were much better cultivated than the others; there were numbers of villages scattered among its fertile fields, but the inhabitants were as savage as their neighbours, on which account, the Pacha observed with the utmost *sang-froid*, "he had considered himself obliged," in plain Turkish, to burn

the greater part of these villages, and carry off the natives as slaves.

The Governor assured me that he had seen two pyramids, one on each side of the river, at Taïphafan, in the land of the Tengars or Tongars, near the point where he commenced his return, that in their style of architecture they exactly resembled those of Ghizeh, although not so lofty nor broad at the base, and having a flattened apex, as if for the purpose of holding statues. He assured me that both diverged from the base with a considerable inclination to the south, which gave them the appearance of being awry, though he was unable to state whether they had been so constructed by design, or whether it was the result of an earthquake; the blocks of which they were built were of the same formation as the neighbouring mountains, and were placed in steps one above another, which rendered their ascent tolerably easy.

Though we cannot place entire reliance upon reports such as these, yet it is not likely that the grave Turk should have desired to palm a pure invention upon me in the presence of so many witnesses, several of whom had accompanied him on the expedition, and frequently corrected or confirmed his statements; still less is it possible that while giving such a detailed account of the subject, the Pacha and his attendants could have laboured under any gross illusion. If, however, his report be correct, it cannot be questioned that, upon closer examination, this fact will throw a most important light upon the ancient

history of these countries. Did Rameses-Sesostris penetrate thus far in his triumphant conquests, and did he, to commemorate this wonderful exploit, rear those gigantic monuments on either bank of the mysterious river, whose sources seemed unattainable?—or, in the dawn of history, did there exist some nation in this quarter, whose rude but colossal genius suggested the ennobled imitation of Egypt in a later age? These buildings, if they should be really extant, may give a complete elucidation of this enigma.

Khourchid Pacha could not give me any information respecting the half-fabulous mountains of the Moon; though, according to his report, he must have crossed at least the eighth degree of latitude; he had neither seen nor heard anything which could lead him to infer their existence in this direction, as laid down in our maps. According to all appearance of probability these mountains, if they actually exist, must lie more to the south and east, further back in Abyssinia, and in connection with some of its own lofty highlands. Khourchid Pacha agreed in this latter conjecture, and even Mehemet Ali, when we were conversing about Bruce, expressed an opinion that the real sources of the Nile must be sought for in the high mountain ridges beyond Abyssinia.

Though these sources of the Nile have been looked for in vain during the last four thousand years, I am convinced, as well from the information I have received, as from my own more familiar acquaintance with these countries, that there are no insuperable difficulties to oppose such a discovery, if only the right means are employed; and here I cannot help express-

ing my surprise that so easy a method of establishing an eternal fame has never yet suggested itself to any of the governments of Europe, nor even to one of the many wealthy natives of Great Britain, who, in general, take so much interest in subjects of this kind, are animated by such an innate love of travelling, and moreover possess the amplest means at their command for carrying out an enterprise of this nature. If such an individual or government were to declare their readiness to the Viceroy, to bear the whole expense of the expedition, and satisfy him that their only object was the promotion of science, there would not be the slightest difficulty, with a little *savoir faire*, in obtaining the most efficient support of the Egyptian government; but *without* it the execution of such a project would doubtless be extremely difficult.*

* We now know with certainty, if not the sources, yet at least the course, of the Bahr-el-Abiad, nearly up to its rise; also the actual situation of the mountains (the mountains of the Moon, if you will) whence the White Nile has its origin; though they have been found considerably to the south, and also much further east, than was formerly assumed, which, singularly enough, agrees with the conjecture of the Pacha at Khartoum, and Mehemet Ali himself. Yet to whom are we indebted that this mystery of 4000 years has at length been unveiled? Solely to the "useless, self-aggrandising barbarian," Mehemet Ali, who, in the course of three years, fitted out three expeditions, and would not rest till he had attained his object. Will not this put some check to the attacks of ignorant critics? They may impute whatever motives they please, but they cannot deny the result. His energy has executed, almost in sport, what has hitherto baffled the efforts of all the nations of the earth; and the unlettered Turk has won immortal renown in the cause of science! It would almost seem as if fate had sought to indemnify him by this unlooked-for fame among the civilised world in Europe, for all the injustice which has been done to him by the other powers of this quarter of the globe, in a political, or, more truly, unpolitical point of view.

At the Governor's, too, I obtained from an old *Djaus* some further particulars respecting Manderah. According to his account it is only sixteen hours' journey from Abou Heraz, eastward of the Nile; he also confirmed the existence of ruins upon a mountain in the plain, but was unable to give any details, having, as he said, paid too little attention to these things. I at once requested the Governor to permit this man to accompany me as a guide on my journey, and then took leave to pay my respects to Mustapha Bey.

I found his house furnished with glass windows, the only one in Khartoum, except the Harem of the Governor's, which enjoys this luxury. He told us a great deal about Kordofan and the gold-mines of Sheibon (not Shabun, as it is called in the maps), where the Austrian mineralogists are now engaged in exploring the gold-mines under the able direction of M. Russeger, but are expected to return to this place on the approach of the rainy season. They have an escort of 400 Infantry and 200 Cavalry — a large convoy for a party of scientific explorers; but this was considered indispensable for their protection, as the brave and warlike blacks are rather jealous of their gold, and pursue the washings of the sand, though very imperfectly, yet with great diligence, and carry on a considerable trade in this ore with Kordofan, Sennaar, and even Dongola.

Mustapha Bey has lately been at war with them, burnt Sheibon, and subdued some of the mountain districts, but it would seem could not maintain his position there. The chief object of the expedition

was the capture of slaves. Among the most remarkable productions of Kordofan he mentioned an enormous tree, having a very spongy wood, and bearing a fruit of the size of an ostrich egg, containing a milky pulp of agreeable flavour. The same tree occurs, though not frequently, in some districts of Sennaar, where it is called Kangulos. In Kordofan it goes by the name of Hŏmĕr or Tebeld. Mustapha Bey assured me that he had measured trunks of this tree, which were above seventy feet in girth; its height, though considerable, bears no proportion to this enormous thickness. Its branches spread very far, but the wood is so bad that it is not even fit for fuel. It is probably a species of *Adansonia* or *Sotor*.

Faithful to my old prejudice, I also asked him respecting the unicorn, but without success. He, however, sent for two splendid specimens of Rhinoceros horns, which he presented to me. One measured exactly one and a half Paris feet in length, and the other, which is thicker at the root, is half a foot shorter.

He knew nothing of any volcanoes or hot springs, nor of grottoes with Egyptian hieroglyphics, of which Dr. Rüppel speaks; but he gave me a long account of the remarkable mountain territory of Tagaleh, to the south-east of Kordofan, which is rich, and not wholly uncivilised. Though lying directly between Kordofan and Sennaar, yet its naturally strong position, seconded by an excellent system of military organisation, has hitherto enabled its brave population to withstand all the attacks of their enemies. There are only two entrances into this inaccessible region, by almost im-

passable defiles, leading across the towering porphyry and granite rocks; it is yet further protected by an impenetrable forest of the prickly mimosa, which completely encloses it, and extends from about the 13½° to the 11° of north latitude.

The government is thoroughly despotic. The present sultan is a young man of distinguished talents, and able to raise an army of 50,000 men. Gold is found in this district, and the gold washing at Sheibon, which adjoins it, is principally managed by Negroes in the service of the ruler of Tagaleh. They carry on some trade with the foreign *Djellabs*, and are not destitute of a certain degree of luxury, which at the court of the sultan is displayed in a very elegant costume.

All the land is the property of the sovereign, who also possesses the same right over every one of his subjects. Yet it is said that the people are governed with justice and mildness. On the death of the sultan, all his subjects, both men and women, are obliged to shave their heads, and cover them with dust and ashes, and to mourn for the deceased a whole year. At the same time all the males among the cattle are put to death, and it is not till after the expiration of the mourning, that they undertake predatory excursions into the neighbourhood, for the purpose of replenishing their stock. This latter custom seems almost incredible, yet Mustapha Pasha repeatedly assured me of its entire authenticity; and in truth the follies of mankind in every age of the world, have been too outrageous for us to doubt even the greatest absurdities. Perhaps we may detect some political motives for such a measure

—the maintenance of a warlike, predatory spirit, and to furnish the people with occupation abroad on the accession of a new sovereign.

The general was of opinion that any European who announced himself simply as a merchant, would find little difficulty in obtaining admission to Tagaleh, as there was no religious fanaticism there, and he did not even know for certain, whether all the inhabitants professed Islamism.

The Nuba negroes, a handsome and vigorous race, who have remarkably pleasing countenances, live more to the south, on the Djebel Kadro. They are black as jet, often tattoo their arms, breast, and stomach, and mark the figures of the sun, moon, and stars upon their bodies with a knife, like the inhabitants of Darfour, and even of a portion of Lower Nubia. They make use of poisoned lances, pointed with iron and wood, sometimes paint part of their body of a red colour, and wear sandals of elephant's skin, of which their shields also are made. They have some manufactures, and make elaborate and elegant articles of leather and rushes. They are brave and warlike, but at the same time of a savage character.

Mustapha Pasha, who had several obstinate engagements with them, told me that he had never met with a coward among them, and was seldom able to take any prisoners, except such as were severely wounded; since even against the greatest inequality of numbers, they always defended themselves to the last man. On many mountains—for instance, the Djebel Njucker and Turban—they are said to eat human flesh; it is at least certain that they are not choice in their food, for

neither fresh nor tainted meat, rats, serpents, toads, or vermin of any kind, are ever disdained by them.

Both the men and women not only wear rings in their noses and ears, but likewise long porcupine quills, which protrude from both sides of the nose. Their language, like that of the Shilluk, is rich and full, with many guttural sounds. They are not acquainted with the rite of circumcision, and no religious worship is observed among them, yet they are far more intelligent than the Shilluk negroes. I afterwards learnt from Mr. Russegger, that it is three days' journey through the country of these people from Djebel Kadro to the Djebel Hedra. On the west, you pass in succession, the mountains of Abile, Manichedan, Kulfan, and Debri; in the east, Gualih, Deri, Njucker, and Turban. The Hedra, which stands quite isolated, is of granite formation. The plain consists of a clayey soil, which in the rainy season becomes an almost impassable morass, and is traversed by forests of acacia, mimosa, gum, and incense trees, besides cactus and poisonous euphorbiæ, the juice of which makes the wounds inflicted by the native weapons so deadly. Civet cats, the brown tetal, and other very large antelopes, about the size of small horses, with a brown head and back, and all the rest of the body snow-white, are frequently seen by travellers. Serpents of a large size are also met with; among others, the boa anaconda.

It is only one day's journey from Hedra to Sheibon, which was totally destroyed by Mustapha Pasha, in the last war with the natives; its site, on an isolated rock, would be extremely well calculated for a military

station. Beyond Sheibon the character of the country suddenly changes, and the traveller might fancy himself in India. Two leagues before reaching Sheibon, extends a luxuriant and splendid forest, where besides gigantic delebb and cocoa palms, there are still more colossal tamarinds, and boabab trees, and the crowns of the cassia fistula and sotor are adorned with yellow and red flowers. Some of the Adansonia were covered with white flowers, and fruits twenty pounds in weight hung from others;—prodigious figs, oleanders and cactus, mimosas and acacias, of every variety of species and blossom, the finest hot-house and green-house plants, such as fuchsia, pancratium, species of iris, sambuk, &c., unite to enrich this luxuriant forest, which is inhabited by innumerable elephants, several herds of which came nearer the caravan than was agreeable to the travellers.

The Djebel Sheibon consists of the gneiss and granite of the Swiss Alps, the first primitive rocks, which, according to Mr. Russegger's opinion, he met with in Africa, for the beautiful granite of Assouan, &c., he takes to be of volcanic origin. To the east of Sheibon are the mountains of Aboul Shavareh Kavarmeh; in the west, El-Bouram, Moahri, Toungour; to the south, the Djebel Teerah and the plains of the country of the Fartit. Between the Djebel Teerah, which is one day's journey from Sheibon, is another, and even yet more extensive tropical forest. All the above-mentioned mountains are extremely populous. They are covered with negroes, as numerous as swarms of ants, and some of them afford shelter to above 5000 people. Djebel Teerah,

which Mr. Russegger could only examine superficially, consists of primitive gneiss, quartz, common feldspar, and veins of green stone. These isolated and low groups of mountains, are probably the continuation of a chain of primitive rocks, which traverses Africa, from the north-east to the south-west, as miners express it, and which seems to be the real seat of the gold in this part of the world. Between the Djebel Teerah and the Toungour is a plain of alluvial soil and sand, rich in gold-dust. It may be taken for granted that the gold washing of the Nubas in this part, though very unskilfully performed, yields from two to three francs per man daily; and the Austrian naturalists affirm that wherever they took up sand, they found it more or less impregnated with gold.

I devoted the greater part of the following day to rest, and to a very moderate enjoyment, after my late privations. I was obliged to deny myself the pleasure of bathing in the river, which nobody ventured to attempt, on account of the numbers and rapacity of the crocodiles along this bank. When the cool of the evening set in, I was therefore obliged to content myself with a *fresh-air* bath, making a promenade through the town and its environs.

I first viewed the barracks, which, as well as the hospital, I found in a wretched condition. The want of cleanliness, in particular, appeared to me truly disgusting. The rooms of the men, and even of the subaltern officers, were only dusty, dark, offensive holes; and the arms of the whole company, with leather and other utensils, were piled pell-mell and full of dirt in separate, distant rooms. Similar holes composed

the lazaretto, where the offensive effluvia was so intense that I could not do more than take a hasty glance at them. The apology made for this was, that the new barracks were in the course of erection, and that, till they were finished, it was necessary to make shift in this manner.

The entire separation of the arms from the men, was accounted for, by representing that the negro soldiers were not to be trusted, and that they would very probably desert with their arms if they always had them at hand.

These negroes, who are for the greater part procured by the unmerciful slave-hunts, which take place every year for three months, are, in truth, a most miserable set of soldiers, and very imperfectly trained in the European fashion. It is affirmed, that the regiment must be renewed almost every three years, because, during that time, a great part of them desert, or die of grief, misery, and want, and especially of home sickness, which often becomes epidemic amongst them.

I found the bazaar but poorly furnished, except in the article of slaves, but the place, upon the whole, was not so bad, and the town itself would have a tolerable appearance if the dirty clay bricks, of which all the houses are built, were whitewashed. The streets are rather broader than is usual in this country, and there is more regularity in the plan, as well as in the mode of building. A new mosque which was only half finished, built of well-burnt clinkers and having a lofty tower, even promises to be handsome, and suited to its destination.

I was surprised to find the Abyssinian slaves, almost

as dear here as in Cairo itself; but there was a much greater number of handsome young women and girls here. This article of commerce was so attractive that my *valet-de-chambre*, Ackerman, the dragoman, and my cook, simultaneously applied to me for permission to purchase some, giving me pretty plainly to understand, that in case of a refusal they should look out for another master; and as I had much more need of them here, than they of me, I was forced to give my consent, though with extreme reluctance and dissatisfaction, because this would be establishing a complete harem in my suite during our homeward journey; and in the sequel I found to my cost, how much my servants were thereby led to neglect their duties more and more every day.

It has often struck me as a great incongruity, how people, who, when in Europe, Englishmen not excepted, bristle up at the very mention of slavery, can find it so agreeable to possess slaves themselves when they are here. It seems that the force of bad example gradually misleads everybody. I am not readily caught by theory, and treat my slaves in a kind and friendly manner; and experience has taught me that they feel more satisfied than our free servants in Europe, who very frequently aim at being masters themselves.

At the termination of our perambulation through the town, which, in spite of the heat, we accomplished chiefly on foot, we rested in a large vineyard, where good purple and white grapes were set before us, which even now, on the last day of April, were ripe.

The cultivation of the vine has been introduced

into the Soudan since its conquest by Mehemet Ali, till which time it was wholly unknown.

On the 1st of May, I again had a long conversation with the Pasha, which chiefly related to lions and crocodiles. The ferocity and rapacity of the latter, appear to be as inexhaustible a topic of conversation here, as the weather is among us; and the Pasha assured me to-day that he had lately been present at the capture of one of these monsters, in the stomach of which they found the hoof of a horse with the shoe still fastened to it, and also the red girdle of a fisherman.

When the crocodile has caught any creature, he usually swims with it into the middle of the stream, and holds it in the air several times, to ascertain whether it is dead. If it still shows any sign of life, the crocodile again dives with it, and not before he is fully convinced that his prey is dead, does he repair to a sand-bank, to devour it at leisure.

During this conversation, we saw above a dozen crocodiles basking in the sun, on the banks of the river, which flowed close by the window, through the middle of the town. They were all large, and of a variety of colours—grey, black, and yellow predominated, and some were spotted with all these colours blended, and forming a most detestable *mélange*. One member of this party was particularly distinguished by his gigantic body, and I was informed that he was well known to the natives at Khartoum, by the name of "the Sheikh," and that he was equally feared and venerated, for, as in the time of the ancient Egyptians, a kind of superstitious worship is still paid to some of these animals. To give chase to "the Sheikh," would be considered

a crime, though he himself manifests little gratitude for the reverence paid him, having already devoured many victims.

The lions of Sennaar likewise attain a colossal magnitude, and in the house of the Governor I saw the skin of one, which from the snout to the tip of the tail measured twenty feet. The African lion, at least north of the line, is well known to be destitute of a mane, which greatly detracts from its beauty. Khourchid Pasha long possessed a tame lion, whose teeth he had caused to be extracted, after which the noble beast became quite harmless, yet he was often a source of much embarrassment to his master.

One day the Governor was at prayers in a solitary chamber of his palace, and prostrate with his face to the ground, when the lion ran in, and laid himself on him with his whole weight; the Governor was for a long time unable to move, and was almost suffocated, before his attendants, attracted by his cries, came to his relief. The lion seemed excessively amused with this trick, and a few days after, when the Kadi waited on the Governor, dressed in a red garment, the animal, perhaps a little incited by the unusual sight of the gay colour, stole softly behind him, leaped upon his back, threw the affrighted man down, and remained quietly but obstinately lying upon him, notwithstanding the agonising cry of terror which the poor Kadi uttered, amidst the laughter of the persons present; but an ecclesiastic cannot be insulted with impunity, and the lion paid dearly for his frolic with the forfeiture of his life, as the Governor was fearful of a more dangerous repetition.

The chase of this king of the desert, is attended with less danger here than in the forests of India and at the Cape. He is pursued only in the hottest months, in the burning heat of noon, when he is not able to run for any distance without great fatigue, and, like my dog Susannis, lies down panting under every shrub that affords the slightest shade, to take breath for a few seconds. Nay, some Arabs, mounted on a good horse, will even venture to engage in single combat, armed only with a bag of stones; as soon as the lion lies down exhausted, they continue pelting him till he is dead.

Before I took leave, the Governor presented his children to me; they all looked as sickly as himself, and did not dare to sit down in his presence till they had permission to do so.

When I got home I received a visit from Mr. Boreani, Lieut.-Colonel in the service of Mehemet Ali. He is a polished man, with agreeable manners and considerable knowledge; and it is to him that the Viceroy is chiefly indebted for the establishment of his cannon-foundry in Cairo. He has been sent hither for the purpose of penetrating to Fazoglo, to examine the gold-mines there; while Mr. Russegger, the head of the Austrian geological expedition, is doing the same at Sheibon, on the White Nile.

Mr. Boreani took the route from Korosko, through the Desert, and traversed that singular country, which is desolated by volcanic fire, and comprises whole tracts of stony ferruginous soil, several thousand paces long, melted into the shape of regular pointed cones. He there collected several remarkable samples, and gave

me some fine specimens of that curious mineralogical production, (*silice ferrugineuse roulée,*) which exactly resembles balls cast by human hand. From Berber he continued his journey by water, and suffered shipwreck at the last cataract, where he lost a great part of his effects, and was obliged to pass the whole night in the open air, wet through, without a change of clothes, or any shelter. His presence of mind probably averted the dangerous consequences of this chill, for he immediately bled himself with a pen-knife, which, in this climate, was the best remedy on such an occasion.

Mr. Boreani, while waiting here for further instructions, has been busily engaged on a collection of stuffed quadrupeds and birds; and when I visited him on the following day, at his own residence, I was astonished at their number, and admirable preservation. This was the first time I saw the classical white ibis, which is not met with before the last cataract, and is quite extinct to the northward. The amiable traveller was so generous as to present me with a finely-preserved specimen of this bird, and likewise with some splendid humming-birds, and two live parrots. I afterwards sent all these treasures home, where they arrived quite safely.

He told me that he was indebted for the greater part of his collection to the skill and indefatigable perseverance of a negro hunter, trained by Dr. Rüppel, whom he had here taken into his service. This man not only killed the animals, but stuffed them with extraordinary skill. I believe that several of these birds—for instance, a remarkable and very

beautiful species of heron—are unknown in Europe; at all events, I have not met with them in any collection of natural history.

As I saw several crocodiles apparently asleep on the opposite bank, without the venerated Sheikh, I rowed across, in the hope that I might kill one of them, but my chase was fruitless; for though the animals looked as if they were asleep, they were so vigilant, that none of them suffered me to approach within two hundred paces. When I arrived at about that distance each began to move just in time, and slowly waddled into the water, where it was of course soon secure from pursuit.

The heat was dreadful; and at two o'clock rose to 32° R., in the shade. As the crocodiles had manifested so much fear of me, and I was panting for refreshment, I resolved in the evening so to show my disregard of them as to bathe in the river at a place under my windows where several boats were drawn up, which would afford some protection, though I was assured that only a few weeks before, a boy while playing at the edge of the water had his arm bitten off at this very spot. The Nile was so deep close to the bank, that I was obliged to have a rope fastened round me, the other end of which was attached to one of the boats; but I so thoroughly enjoyed my dip in this refreshing water, which was cold in comparison with the burning heat of the atmosphere, that neither the constrained position, nor the threatened danger could lessen it. I remained above a quarter of an hour in the reviving element, whose real value can only be appreciated in these countries.

CHAPTER XIV.

VOYAGE TO THE SOUTH ON THE BLUE NILE.

When I felt sufficiently recruited, and had completed all my needful preparations, I embarked towards the evening of the 6th of May, in the convenient, but rather decayed canja of the Governor, on the Blue River, attended by my kawass, three servants, and the Djaus, who had been to Mandarah. Though the commencement of the rainy season was daily expected, I resolved, if possible, to prosecute an enterprise which, as travelling in this season is here fatal to Europeans, might perhaps seem to have extended quite far enough for a *dilettante*, who has already passed the meridian of life, and who is not sent *ex officio mandé par l'Angleterre ou la France*, as the inscription of Linant and Cailland at Mesaourat testifies that these learned gentlemen were, nor by his own country, but who roams about the world for his individual gratification.

The Doctor and his two slaves followed in the other boat, but a violent sand-storm which arose at the moment we set out, compelled us to lie to, in a sheltered bay, quite near the town, till the following morning. We then set sail with a tolerably good wind, but there were such numerous and sudden bends in the river, that it only helped us forward now and

then, and we were generally obliged to have our vessels towed by the inhabitants along the banks; yet on the whole we proceeded very slowly. A few leagues from Khartoum we passed the ruins of Soba or Saba, which the ignorant Turks declared to have been the residence of the celebrated queen who visited King Solomon; but as we did not wish to make any delay now, we deferred the inspection of them till our return, and cast anchor for the night three leagues further on, near the present village of that name.

As I wish to see as much of the country as I can, and navigation is besides very unsafe here, we did not proceed during the night. We landed in the cool of the evening, to make a little excursion up the country, and on the banks found a number of pelicans, black and white ibises (some of which, like storks, had built their nests on the trees), wild geese and ducks, and many other species of water-fowl, but not a human being was visible.

At length, however, we lighted upon a young girl, who was at work in the dourra-field; but the instant she perceived us, she attempted to run away. The Djaus spoke a few words to her, and with difficulty prevailed upon her to stop, though as we approached nearer she trembled at every limb. Before we came close up to her, she called out in much anxiety, "O, good people, will you really do me no harm? will you really not eat me?" And it was only on our repeated assurance that we merely wished to enquire of her concerning the way, and to admire the beautiful bead ornaments with which she was profusely decked, that

she hesitatingly advanced a few steps to meet us, with a pleasant smile, but still fearful and trembling.

I have never in my life seen anything more maidenly, than the half-timid, half-inquisitive, and at the same time good-tempered behaviour of this pretty child, who was endowed with all the graces of unsophisticated nature. When her trepidation was somewhat subsided, I put a small bright gold coin into her hand; she looked at it with surprise, but I could not induce her to keep it. We endeavoured to explain its nature, but she appeared not in the least to understand what we said, and shaking her head she bade me take it back. I refused, and she laid it carefully upon a stone at my feet, bowed very courteously, and then bounded off to her parents, whom we now observed, for the first time, busily at work, at a distance of some hundred paces, at the entrance of a thick forest.

This forest extended to the right and left, as far as the eye could reach; but only some of the trees, such as acacias, mimosas, and nebkas, were green; this tract is so exposed to the scorching rays of the sun, that constant and refreshing showers must fall in the rainy season, ere it is converted, for several months together, into a luxuriant garden.

On the following day, the negroes who towed our barks had much difficulty in performing their work, in consequence of the dense thickets that skirted the banks of the river, which, however, looked much more beautiful and verdant than before. Several species of willow, and a kind of elder, bearing large white flowers, are almost the only plants that are not

armed with innumerable thorns, which seem to dispute every step with the pedestrian. The river was very broad, and proportionably shallow, and the banks were generally steep; our voyage went on slowly enough, for the wind was contrary; and though it blew from the south, and the air was uncommonly cool, the atmosphere was gloomy, and we had a heavy fall of rain during the night.

We found the water of the Blue River—which by-the-bye is a most inappropriate name, for it is of a dark yellow-ochre colour—not quite so good and palatable as that of the Nile after the junction; nor was it so beautifully clear, notwithstanding all our filtering. As I had unfortunately exhausted my stock of wine, this defect was the more sensibly felt, it was, however, very happy for us that we could procure an ample supply of milk.

The inhabitants are unacquainted with oil, and, therefore, in its place burn butter in their lamps; they also use butter in large quantities instead of pomatum, and this is probably the reason why they have a dislike to it as an article of food.

Five crocodiles were lying at noon on the sand of a small island, and Susannis, according to his usual bad habit, leapt into the water to cool himself, without the slightest apprehension of these monsters, and to my great alarm he swam about quite close to them; they could easily have caught him, and he would have been a delicate morsel for those voracious creatures, for though formerly very meagre, he had been luxuriating for such a long time upon meat and milk without bread, that he was now as fat as a friar. Since we had been

at Khartoum he had, however, a rival in our favour, a young monkey not larger than my hand, with a jet-black face, whom we called Abeleng. He was so tame and well-behaved that we could let him run about at will, without the least apprehension that he would spoil anything. A little theft was the only fault of which Abeleng was sometimes guilty, and at times, after such delinquencies, his bad conscience made him still more droll, and he was readily forgiven. He was excessively jealous of Susannis, who on his part seemed to look down upon him with cool contempt.*

The river continues to meander in many windings, though it here flows through a perfectly level country. Towards evening, after the wind had veered repeatedly, we had a violent thunder-storm, with heavy and continued rain, which penetrated through the roof of my cabin, and thoroughly drenched everything in the boat which was not well covered.

We landed near a well-built village called Nuba, which is surrounded by fertile fields; we observed only a few sakyehs, because the rainy season almost suffices to water the land for all agricultural purposes. Here we anchored for the night, and rambled along the banks by moonlight, but the air suddenly became so extremely sultry that we were induced to seek our night's quarters on the water. During the night it became so very cold and windy, that I was obliged to close all my windows, and could scarcely

* This little monkey is still alive, and in good health, in the forests of Lusatia; but I am sorry to be obliged to add that he has since become four times his former size, and is by no means so good tempered as when he was in a state of nature.

keep warm with a double portion of covering, and for several days after suffered with a stiff-neck. The sudden and violent changes in the temperature at this time of the year, are evidently the cause which renders the rainy season so dangerous to Europeans, and the more so because, in general, the traveller has such slender means of protection against them; a chill and cold in this climate always produce a total relaxation of the organs of the stomach, which frequently terminates in some fatal disease. A well-caulked cabin in the vessel, an air-proof English tent on shore, a judicious selection of clothing, with the addition of a light but ample fur cloak, and, if possible, a constant supply of light wine or good beer, would probably suffice to obviate all the bad consequences of the rainy season, and, with a moderate degree of caution, would prevent many fevers, dysenteries, and inflammatory disorders, except indeed epidemics, against which there is no resource but flight. In other countries such minute attention to trifles might be called effiminacy, but here, where death is often the penalty of the slightest neglect, it seems to me to be unwise to trust too much to oneself, and on this account the reader will pardon me, for referring so often to this subject. It is an admonition, the importance of which can be duly appreciated and perceived only in the country itself.

With respect to ourselves, though, alas, without any of the things I have here recommended to others, we were, nevertheless, pretty well off, except that most of our party were tormented by an irritation of the skin, in consequence of a rash over a great part

of the body, which very frequently attacks travellers in Egypt as well as here, during the rising of the Nile. It is said, however, to be conducive to health, but notwithstanding it is very troublesome, because at the beginning it is attended with an intolerable itching, and when it dies off it pricks like needles.

We passed the 9th of May almost continually between bare sandy banks, with a forest lying at a great distance. In the evening a hippopotamus appeared near our boat, but was not long visible. A fresh wind frequently swelled our sails, and the heat was moderate, so, that on the whole, the voyage might be called pleasant; though this travelling by water is, in many respects, very convenient, it affords far less gratification to the curious than journeying by land. There is a want of variety, and you see no more throughout the live-long day, than an Englishman who makes the tour of Europe in a post-chaise, though to be sure he has some occasional intercourse with innkeepers, while we see only crocodiles and hippopotami.

It is advisable to have, at least, a couple of asses in the canja, as this at once enables the traveller to land at an interesting place, and make a little excursion by land, without losing time; independently of which, walking, especially during the heat of the day, begins to be impracticable. A faintness and lassitude comes on in walking, and it is dangerous to get overheated, and the more so, as the very enervating climate relaxes body and mind, and low spirits take the place of former confidence in our own power.

In the splendour of the setting sun, we perceived a handsomely built village, in which almost all the houses appeared to be as large as the palaces at Metammah. This was a most agreeable sight to us, for it tended to relieve the monotony of the landscape, and spoke in favour of the prosperity of the country. Near a double sakyeh, in front of the village, was a splendid tree, as tall and as wide-spreading as an old lime-tree, with leaves of a similar form, but darker and more shining. It bears purple flowers and pods, the beans of which, when ripe, form a considerable article of trade, as ornaments for the beauties of the country. The very same kind, perhaps, of which, as my readers may remember from a preceding article, I purchased a quarter of a bushel, in the bazaar at Metammah, to send to my female friends in Europe.

Soon afterwards the sky suddenly became dark, and three storms arose, one at our backs, and one at each side. They discharged their lightning upon us as if from batteries, amidst loud peals of thunder, but happily for us, they did not take a true aim. To this was added such a furious storm of wind from the north, that though we had reefed all the sails, and were going against the stream, it drove us forward with much more rapidity, than was by any means agreeable. After proceeding in this swift course for the space of half an hour, the river made a sudden bend, and as the storm would then have taken us in the flank, we were compelled to fasten the vessel to the shore, and to remain here for the present. Throughout the whole night we had not a moment's freedom from the storm and lightning, but fortunately

it was not accompanied by such torrents of rain, which we feared more than anything, because we had so few means to protect ourselves against it; it was, however, but a short respite which was granted, for a little before sunrise, the clouds poured down cataracts, and the wind, which was directly contrary, prevented us from proceeding any further, for it would have been impossible, even with hundreds of blacks, to have towed the heavy boat against the wind. My tent was quickly drenched, the rain poured down through the roof with as much violence as on the open deck, and quickly drove me out of bed, but where was I to find shelter? At last I hit upon the happy expedient of having my Turkish tent set up, as well as could be done, over the roof of my cabin, and though this too, was not quite waterproof, yet the double covering afforded some relief against the fury of the element.

Being thus tolerably protected against the rain, I had no resource left but to sit down to my writing-desk, and to note down various philanthropic observations upon the curiosity, and perhaps the vanity, which impels us Europeans to ramble so restlessly about the world, which observations often tended very much to the result of exclaiming with Molière, "*Qu'allais-je faire dans cette galère?*" I was however unexpectedly interrupted in this melancholy mood by Abeleng, who, unperceived by me, had leaped upon the table, and now gently took the pen out of my hand, looking as if he had a mind to add a postscript, which would doubtless have made my work one of the most invaluable curiosities. The wicked wight looked at me

with irresistible comic gravity, blinked, and then,—his eyes glistening with satisfaction,—he hastily chewed the pen, and threw it into a corner of the cabin. A bitter satire, truly! But authors are incorrigible, even if monkeys take the trouble of reviewing them; and thus the chewed pen was soon replaced by a new one, I trust with the indulgent approval of the reader.

About three o'clock in the afternoon, the storm had at length so far abated that, by the great exertions of the people summoned to our aid, we once more got afloat. The banks preserved the same flat and uninteresting appearance, though they were bordered more frequently than before with low bushes. Yet we continued to see extensive distant forests above the white sandy flats.

We observed only a few villages, but often saw large flocks of goats, and once a drove of camels came down to the river to drink, which is always a proof of the prosperity of the inhabitants. Ackermann, who retained more vigour than we did, and walked several leagues along the bank, found many round-pointed straw huts of the negroes, standing singly in the forest. He saw the people eating the leaves of a species of gourd, with much *goût;* and, as a great delicacy, they very hospitably offered him the dried seeds of the fruit, but he did not seem to have relished them. The forests abound with green parrots, and he brought back several specimens of them, as well as a beautiful bird of more considerable size, striped with red, white, and green. He had pursued a giraffe, to no purpose, and to the destruction of his clothes, for indeed the thorny thickets of these parts

cannot be penetrated except with a hatchet in hand. The wild pigeons which he had shot were larger and of a more delicate flavour than those in Egypt and Nubia.* They were the more welcome to us, because since we left Khartoum we had lived upon mutton, with tepid yellow water, and bad biscuit, which we soaked in it.

During the following night we were even more severely tried than before, for the storm returned with redoubled fury, attended with a deluge which nothing could resist. Roused by three or four streams which poured into my bed like waterfalls, I did indeed manage, by the aid of the flashes of lightning, to find my umbrella, but, as may be supposed, it was of little avail; not a spot in the cabin was dry. I submitted very calmly to my fate, and as the water all round me grew warm with the heat of my body, I remained motionlessly resigned to the elements. In this manner I positively fell asleep again; and though in the morning my limbs were so stiff that I could scarcely rise, yet brisk exercise, and a warm bath in the welcome returning heat of the sun, obviated any bad consequences.

Our effects suffered more than we did; even the mahogany of my last larger telescope crumbled to pieces, so that the brass, as well as the glass, fell off. I had considerable difficulty in putting it together again with glue and packthread; and although it was very imperfectly done, I was able to make some

* Geographers, it is true, in most maps make Nubia extend to Fazoglo, but the Turks here, as I have already said, make it terminate at the last cataract, where, according to them, Soudan begins.

use of it. It was tragi-comical to see the gay lime water-colours, with which the interior of the cabin was painted, transferred not only to my worthy self, but also to the clothes, linen, &c. lying about: I was strongly reminded of the *Malheurs et Aventures d'Arlequin*, to whom I now bore a strong resemblance.

We halted on the 11th in Wadi Abüfront, to lay in a fresh stock of provisions. I waded through the mud into which the late rains had converted the fruitful soil, to the residence of the Katsheff. In the higher part of the village, which is well built, and looked as if it were quite new, the ground was rather dry, and the appearance cheerful. The houses were irregularly grouped, but they were built at a convenient distance from each other, with pleasant plantations of broad Doum palms, and lofty tamarind trees, which we saw here for the first time. Some of the dwellings were square, with a flat terrace on the top; others round, with pointed thatched roofs, as smooth and as well covered as in England. The walls, however, according to the custom of the country, were composed of clay and chopped straw.

We were told that this land is so extremely fertile, that if there was a great abundance of rain in *one year*, an ample supply of provisions for the next seven years could be raised; but that, unfortunately, there had not been any completely rainy season for ten years, which had occasionally produced great scarcity; yet they now fully expected this blessing, because the rainy season appeared to be setting in a fortnight earlier than usual, and with every indication of a great deal of wet. This reconciled us in some measure to the

inconvenience which we ourselves experienced, for there is neither unmixed good, nor unmixed evil in the world.

A great number of birds, white and black, and some entirely white, of the Ibis species, or akin to it, were hanging like fruit from the branches of lofty trees near the huts, where they sometimes built their nests; for, though they are no longer regarded as objects of worship, the inhabitants appear always to treat them with great respect. They are here called simbelleh.

Before I returned on board, I visited the Katsheff's garden, which was kept in excellent order: here I was presented with a basket of grapes and water-melons, which were most welcome and refreshing;—stretched on an engareb covered with cushions, and lying under the shade of the vines, which were trained in arches, I enjoyed two or three pipes of tobacco, the growth of the country, of a bright yellowish-green colour, and of a very mild taste.

It appeared that we had now entered the real tropical region, near to the 14° of latitude, and this greatly increased my regret at having visited these parts either three months too soon or too late; but for this circumstance, I should probably have penetrated farther into the interior than any preceding traveller; since by the kindness of Mehemet Ali, I might certainly have had far more resources, than were at the command of my predecessors; but to defy this destructive season from the beginning to the end, without all the requisite preparations, would indeed have been tempting Providence too far; independently

of which, nothing should ever be carried to excess, if we would preserve mind and body in health.

Though endowed with a tolerable share of elasticity in this respect, I feel that it is almost time to change the scene, for I begin seriously to apprehend that I am already so Africanised, that I shall be obliged, when I ultimately return home, to go through an entirely new course of European good breeding. Among you, ye civilised Europeans, where everything is subject to fashion, politics as well as dress, manners as well as literature, whilst here everything has remained nearly stationary for thousands of years; how Gothic-Arabic may my style, perhaps, already appear, and how antiquated and strange will be my personal appearance, how ignorant shall I feel of the interests of the present day; just like one of the seven sleepers, awakened from his long repose. "Then shall I come to you for comfort," I exclaimed, joyfully surprised by the constantly increasing splendour of the surrounding scenery, "ye impenetrable, primæval forests, who, as we are gliding so gently along the peaceful stream, to-day, for the first time, come down to the water's-edge, on the right hand and on the left, wearing your majestic crowns; ye monsters of the deep, with gaping jaws, on whom we have hitherto expended our powder in vain; ye colossal vultures, who rock yourselves on the highest branches, and gaze down with surprise at our vessels; ye gaily-coloured parrots, with your croaking welcome; ye fishing pelicans; ye elephants, giraffes, and gazelles that come to slake your thirst at the clayey waters of the Nile, and above all, ye comical race of black,

green, and yellow monkeys, who, to our no small amusement, hop, in whole families, from branch to branch, or dance with grotesque grimaces, and suffer us, so unconcernedly, to look upon you at leisure in your uncivilised state;—you are at present our only spectators, and are, at all events, endowed with all the frankness and grace which Nature has bestowed upon you. Whenever we can repose on her maternal bosom we are always at home, and I too feel something of your divine liberty, ye free, unshackled animals, which, by its salutary influence, dispels my gloomy and timid thoughts." An old friend of mine, an Austrian civilian, was perfectly right in saying "there is compensation for everything in the world, if we do but know how to see it in the right light."

And now, when quitting my boat, I landed amidst scenery as different from all I had ever before beheld, as if it had been called forth by a sudden touch of a magic wand;—the majestic river, with the two gaily adorned canjas dancing on its waters, and the long row of naked negroes, who, wading in the water towed them along, presented an almost equally original sight, and strikingly resembled the images which we had seen in the tombs of the kings at Thebes.

On the evening of this fine day, we were rather alarmed, because my servant having lost his way in the chase did not reach our place of anchorage till one o'clock in the morning, after firing many shots, and lighting several fires, but he did not indemnify us by relating any entertaining adventures. He had killed several birds, and had met a hyæna, which has here become a very ordinary monster.

I was in the forest an hour before sunrise on the 12th, and found it rather more clear and accessible than usual, my object in wending my way thither was to visit the ruins of a village which lay in it; it was formerly considerable, but it was totally destroyed by the troops of Ismael. No situation can be more romantic, no forest solitude more verdant, luxuriant, and poetical; amid venerable acacias, nebbeks, tuntums and heglyds (I cannot give the botanical names, nor can the Doctor, who has only studied medicinal herbs), rose single groups of splendid tamarind trees, not inferior to our loftiest oaks; and half a league further on, I had the felicity of, at length, seeing two of those gigantic Adansonia, of which Mustapha Bey had told me, and which here bear the name of kongulos. The trunk of the largest, two feet above the ground, is fifty-five feet in girth. The leaves of its wide-spreading branches resembled those of our walnut-trees, but they were of a darker green. The wood was spongy like cork, and the sight of the whole immense mass was in a high degree imposing. I believe it is the same tree called boabab (*Adansonia digitata*, as I have since heard). The one I am speaking of, did not seem to be more than eighty or ninety feet high; the others were much smaller, and all seemed to be rather unsound, at least they were far exceeded in luxuriance and freshness of verdure, by the tamarind trees, which were equal to them in height. Their proper climate is perhaps farther to the south. This fine forest is seldom broken by thickets, so that I enjoyed an uninterrupted walk under the umbrageous coolness of the trees, on the

young grass, which, in this wet season, sprouted up in great vigour.

We found the ground almost everywhere covered with a beautiful insect of a glowing-red colour, the surface of which was like the softest velvet. The verdant carpet covered with its vivid red, might be compared to a floor of jasper opal, and the more so because there was not a single flower to break the blended green and red. The insect was about the size of a rose chafer (*scarabæus auratus*), and in its conformation seemed to be between the bug and spider. I crushed some of them on paper, which was immediately stained a full yellowish-red, and from the countless multitude of these insects at the present season, I have not the slightest doubt, that a new dye might be extracted from them, which would form an important article of commerce.

We likewise saw some butterflies, but none of a new species, and an extremely beautiful and very large kind of locust, of a bright green colour, with brilliant blue and red spots; the underside of the wing of a dark flame colour. There were not many birds, and no quadrupeds of any kind were visible. We, however, for a time followed the track of an elephant, and afterwards met with that of a lion, and a goat which he had torn to pieces; we found the dead body of the latter, which confirmed an assertion of Khourshid Pasha, which I before considered a fable—namely, that the African lion, when he does not stand in need of prey, like a true epicure devours only the head, liver, and heart of the animal which

he has killed. Just these very parts were wanting n the goat, which was not otherwise touched.

After having continued my promenade about two hours, I was compelled by the heat, which, notwithstanding the shade, had become extremely oppressive, to repair to the boat, which had followed us along the river, though I would gladly have strayed about the whole day in search of new objects of interest.

I would again repeat my advice to every robust traveller, that as often as he possibly can he should travel in preference by land, which has so many advantages, and occupies much less time than the voyage on the river, on account of its numerous windings.

We reached the town of Abou-Heraz in the afternoon. In the absence of the Katsheff I was received at the landing-place by his brother and the commander of the irregular cavalry, and I afterwards accompanied them to the house of the Katsheff, to take some refreshment. This officer had returned only a fortnight previously from the slave hunt, which he had prosecuted almost to the territory of the Tengas, on the White River, and seemed to be very well satisfied with the result of his expedition. He also told us that as far as he had ascended it, the Bahr-el-Abiad appeared to have an undiminished volume of water, whereas the Blue River on the contrary, even at Fazoglo, was scarcely more than three feet in depth during the spring, and before it began to rise. Unluckily he had not penetrated as far as Khourshid Pasha, and was therefore unable to give me any further

information respecting the famous pyramids of Taiphafan.*

Among the company which was here assembled, was the Katsheff of Wadi Medineh, the chief place of the province, who joined the rest of the party in urging me to remain here till to-morrow, because the night was extremely dark, and sailing was rendered dangerous by the many cliffs in the river further southward. However, as I knew that I should have sufficient spare time on my return to make a longer stay here, and that my kawass as well as the raïs of the Dahabia would think of every possible pretext to prolong my stay at a place where they were well treated, I declined their civilities and insisted on departing, though, to say the truth, the heavens themselves seemed to declare against me. Several thunder-storms again threatened us at a distance, and a stiff south wind opposed our progress.

I had scarcely proceeded for half-an-hour through the narrow channel which was greatly obstructed by rocks, and where, notwithstanding the dexterity of the rowers, the boats were repeatedly whirled round and round, and not unfrequently struck violently against the cliffs, when the sky gradually became over-cast, and in a very short time a most fearful darkness obliged us to lie-to. It was high time, for the storm now broke over us, with more than usual fury. Notwithstanding this dreadful weather, I was astonished to perceive large lanterns in the distance dancing

* Though no mention is made of such pyramids in the recent expeditions of Mehemet Ali, yet, if we take into consideration the numerous branches and affluents of the Bahr-el-Abiad, we cannot even yet positively pronounce them to be fabulous.

about like *ignes fatui*, which gradually came nearer and nearer, and were carried by negroes, who were running very rapidly. They turned out to be the precursors of the Turks whom I had just quitted, and who with extreme courtesy had followed me on horseback, in order, if possible, to induce me to return with them, and remain in a place of safety till the storm should be past. It must be confessed that the Mussulmans are exemplary models of politeness, in any civilities of this kind, and spare no personal inconvenience, provided, however, that they have a powerful motive, such, as on this occasion, was the urgent recommendation of the dreaded Khourshid Pasha, which was, of course, more influential with them than even the command of Mehemet Ali would have been.

Though fully sensible of their kindness, I nevertheless gratefully declined their proposition; my cabin was tolerably waterproof by the addition of a third covering of excellent mats, manufactured here, and had undergone a thorough repair in other respects, so that I felt sure that it was at all events capable of keeping off the rain for some hours; and, independently of the very reasonable surmise whether I should not have fared infinitely worse in the palace of the Katsheff, I was exceedingly anxious that no surmountable obstacle should prevent me from taking advantage of the first favourable moment to proceed on the following morning.

In spite of all the evil prognostics, I slept very soundly, and was awaked early in the morning by a glorious sun, which illumed the junction of the Abiad

with the Blue River, in a wooded spot. The Abiad was several hundred feet broad, and was shut in by high precipitous banks, but as yet it contained not any water of its own, but merely that which was poured into it by the Bahr-el-Azrak, or the Blue Nile.

We were detained more than half a day, in performing the distance to Wadi Medineh, which is nearly three leagues in a straight line, by the continual sudden bends of the river as well as by contrary winds. We were surrounded by rich and diversified forests, which imparted to the scene almost the appearance of an European summer, for the foliage and the grass were already of a tender green, and among the trees were many species of willow and poplar, and others which resembled the Thuias and the red cedars; and even the acacias and mimosas, which constitute the principal masses, have nothing of a foreign look, while palms and other exotic trees, whose appearance is so extremely different from ours, are no longer found here. All this, however, is applicable only to a distant point of view, and vanishes on a nearer approach, for there is very much that is quite dissimilar from our native land; but I invariably find that, when I am in a foreign country, I am delighted with any resemblance which may seem like a welcome salutation from home.

I intended to stop only half an hour at Wadi Medineh, and then to proceed onwards as rapidly as possible, but matters almost invariably turn out differently from what I expect, wherefore I have long since given up the habit of making fixed plans for

anything, and my present prolonged journey is a case in point, since, when I commenced it, I intended merely to make an excursion of three months, whereas I have now been wandering between three and four years, in two quarters of the globe. And thus, Wadi Medineh, just at the beginning of the 13° of latitude, was the last principal point to which I penetrated on this occasion, with the exception of a short excursion by land, afterwards undertaken, to the junction of the Dender with the Blue River in the old province of Sennaar.

Dr. Koch, who had been complaining several days of indisposition, was attacked in the evening by the country fever, attended with the most alarming symptoms, which compelled me to have him carried to the residence of an Italian apothecary, named Bartolo, in the latent hope that he might, if possible, obtain relief and good nursing. I was very unwilling to proceed without him, and as I was assured by the apothecary, who, as well as the Katsheff, and the commander of the troops, is perfectly acquainted with the country as far as Fazoglo, that, as the rainy season had already set in, I should daily meet with increased obstacles in attempting to travel further; and adding, that even the natives never ventured to undertake a journey during that season, and urging as a further reason, that the country to, and far beyond, Sennaar, was an unceasing repetition of what I had already seen—I the more readily resolved here to terminate the long impromptu from Wadi Halfa.

Fondly clinging to the hope, that the Doctor would, ere long, recover, I determined to employ the interim

in effecting the difficult expedition to Mandarah, respecting which we have only the accounts which have been collected by travellers in different places, and which are not only very obscure, but, for the most part, contradict each other.

In every respect it was an immense disadvantage to me, that I had come here in this most unpropitious season. I earnestly recommend all travellers who visit this country, to make their arrangements in such a manner as to arrive at Khartoum in November, which will give them the advantage of having the whole winter before them, which is here like an European spring.

At this time of the year the want of water in the Desert obliges all the animals, so interesting to Europeans, such as elephants, lions, panthers, giraffes, antelopes, &c., and even a great number of the different species of beautiful birds, daily to remove *en masse* into the neighbourhood of the river, to quench their thirst. Now, when rain-water begins to collect in every hollow of the Desert, woods and mountains, they very rarely come down to drink, and are consequently but seldom met with, and later in the season even the thickest forests on the river-side seem to be destitute of life. The chief cause of this is, I believe, a very venomous fly, which then abounds in the interior of those forests, and of which all these creatures, and especially the elephant, are greatly afraid. I was, however, fortunate enough, with the aid of my telescope, to see a troop of these gigantic animals at a distance. They were probably just about to set out

on their journey, for their appearance at this advanced season of the year was considered very peculiar.

In the winter, on the other hand, it is by no means uncommon to meet them in troops of 50, 60, and even 100. Some of these elephants are said to attain an almost incredible size. The Pasha of Khartoum possesses two teeth which weigh .... oka (.... lb.),* and many persons confirmed the statement of the Katsheff of this place, that three years ago an elephant was caught near Wadi Medineh, in the belly of which, after the entrails were taken out, there was room for a man mounted on horseback, without stooping. The manner in which it was taken was very original.

The prodigious animal was purposely let into a field of dourra, where it indulged so freely in its favourite food, that eight ardeps of grain (the ardep is equal to 1½ bushels) were found mostly undigested in its stomach. Immediately afterwards, as had been anticipated, it went to the river to drink; and the dourra swelled to such a degree that the animal could scarcely stir, and shortly after, when it was pursued, the exertion was too great, and the creature burst.

The elephants here, are generally as peaceable as the hippopotamus, but they are extremely formidable when they are wounded, and many a well-mounted rider, who had not presence of mind to avoid the danger by continually turning about and going in a circuitous direction, has been overtaken and destroyed

* The figures in my journal are so obliterated, that, in order not to make a mis-statement, I am obliged to omit them.

by them. Khourshid Pasha himself was once in imminent danger of his life while hunting the elephant, and escaped only by a desperate leap over a broad cleft in the ground. Two of his Mamelukes, whose horses were unable to follow him, and who, in their vain attempts to effect it, were overtaken by the enraged elephant, were both tossed into the air with their horses, and after they fell, trampled into a shapeless mass. The animal was so furious, that even after the death of his adversaries, he broke their arms and lances into pieces with his trunk.

Yet there is a man in Sennaar, who is well known to all the inhabitants, and who, on account of his invincible courage and his amazing strength, is called Tor (the bull), whose sole employment for many years has been that of hunting elephants, crocodiles, and hippopotami; and though he always combats them alone, it is a rare circumstance for one of these monsters to escape him. On these occasions his only weapons are, a heavy spear and a short, keen, two-edged sword. As soon as he comes near the animal, he throws himself on the ground, and, like a reptile, creeps stealthily after the elephant, till he is almost able to touch it: he then quickly cuts the sinews of one of its hind feet, and instantly conceals himself. The elephant, not having seen his secret foe, endeavours to hobble on as fast as he can on three legs, but loss of blood, and consequent weakness, soon oblige him to lie down. The huntsman, profiting by the opportunity, rushes forward, immediately thrusts his lance into a vital part, and death quickly ensues.

When he goes out to kill the crocodile, he takes a

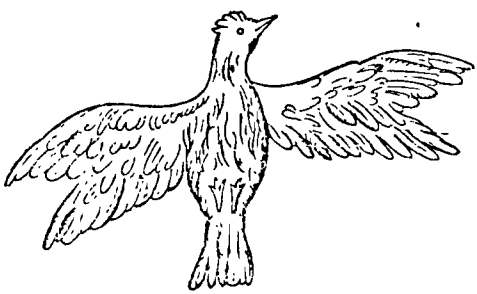
couple of dogs, nay, when he has not got these, I was assured that he sometimes even takes little children, whom he binds to the shore, and then conceals himself near them, under a heap of boughs. The crocodile soon approaches to sweep the tempting bait into the water with his tail, but he receives the lance of the practised huntsman in his neck, who then swims after him, till he rises bleeding to the surface of the water. The Tor instantly leaps upon his back, and thus riding upon him, he has of course the mastery of him, and soon gives him the finishing stroke.

He makes a prey of the hippopotamus almost in the same manner. He observes the spot where the animal usually comes out to graze; here he digs a hole in the sand, into which he descends and conceals himself under a quantity of boughs and leaves; when the hippopotamus slowly and unconsciously passes him, he thrusts his lance aslant into the soft part of the belly, which soon puts an end to its life.

We may readily conceive what amazing courage and dexterity are indispensable for this species of hunting; but where these two qualities are combined in an eminent degree, long practice eventually ensures certain success, and the feat is accomplished without much difficulty.

Fazoglo, and the mountainous tracts to the east of the Blue River, which have never yet been visited by Europeans, seem to contain many natural curiosities with which we are totally unacquainted. I was told by the principal people here, several of whom have long resided in these countries, of a bird whose plumage is of a brownish red and black colour; it is

rather larger than a pigeon, the tips of its wings are so singularly parted that when it spreads them out, it seems to have four wings like a butterfly.



This bird is very rare, and is only seen towards evening. The army surgeon, a native of France, who resides here, as well as Mr. Botta, the Italian naturalist, who has passed some time in Sennaar, have taken much trouble to find it, but their labour was fruitless; its existence, however, cannot be doubted, because so many of the natives perfectly coincide in their representations of it; and although the statements of these people respecting antiquities are so little to be depended upon, as they have so imperfect a conception of them, I nearly always found their descriptions or animals and plants quite correct. I have already observed, that whenever I have made enquiries concerning the unicorn, I invariably received an accurate description of the rhinoceros; a fact which proves that the natives do not intentionally give false accounts, to gratify the evident wish of the enquirer.

The Katsheff, who is a Circassian, and was formerly a slave of Khourshid Pasha, (as most of the

Katsheffs in Soudan now are,) was a very sociable man, and loaded me with attentions of every kind. In fact, as long as I was in Wadi Medineh, I spent the greater part of the day with him, smoking and drinking coffee and sherbet without limit, with an agreeable alternation of excellent preserved figs, melons, grapes, apricots, and cherries, which the Katsheff received daily from his harem.

Our party was generally augmented by the commander of the regular troops, who was likewise a jovial man, and the Melek Kendal, who commands a thousand free Arabs, and several domestic officers of the Katsheff. The Melek, though as black as a coal, was one of the handsomest young men I have come across; he was extremely elegant, and scrupulously neat in his dress, (a virtue not very commonly met with among the Orientals,) and his manners were so fascinating, that he would assuredly have turned the heads of all the young ladies in Europe. He reminded me strongly of Jussuf in Algiers, and like him has the reputation of great personal bravery.

Melek Kendal had just returned from an expedition to Takka, whither he had been for the purpose of collecting tribute. This country, which is almost unknown to Europeans, is set down on Cailland's map without boundaries, and partly by guess, between Goss-Radjeb, the river Atbarra, the Red Sea, and Abyssinia; some of the numerous inhabitants who reside there, now pay tribute to the Viceroy, but it must always be collected by force of arms.

The Melek informed us, that the extensive plains of the country of Takka are extremely populous, and

well cultivated; and that the capital of the same name is, perhaps, six times as large as Khartoum. At the distance of a day's journey from Takka, at the foot of a long chain of mountains, there are, according to his assertion, vast ruins of an ancient city, with many columns, rows of sphinxes, (sheep, as he called them,) and giants on horseback, (colossi, therefore,) the latter much injured, but all made of a hard stone, probably granite.

Though I do not pretend to judge of the accuracy of this statement, especially with respect to the colossi on horseback, I think it worth while to direct the attention of travellers to it; and as troops are sent thitherward in the first month of every year, it would not be difficult for them so to time their visit as to join them. Here, too, in this region, which is not far distant, there is an entirely virgin soil to be explored.

Though the Mussulman considers the dog an unclean animal, yet out of respect to his master, they permitted my dog Susannis to remain in the room, and this, on one occasion, led us to touch upon religion, and I thought I should give pleasure to the company by quoting some passages from the Koran, and expressing my admiration of them; but the Turks, at least in Mehemet Ali's dominions, are now in a similar state to what society was in the time of Voltaire, and appear to be not far from exchanging their hitherto blind belief, for, perhaps, an equally blind unbelief.

My eulogium was received with a suppressed smile, and the subject was soon dropped. I at first imagined that this was owing to bigotry, because they thought it improper for an infidel to presume to praise the

Koran, but the following day convinced me of the contrary.

I was sitting alone with the Governor, who was reposing at his ease on his divan, while my dragoman was standing before us, to interpret, when Selim Katsheff, with a satirical look, began by saying:—"Yesterday you highly commended our Koran, and I will now tell you something in its praise. A very pious man of this place read the Koran night and day, and thereby very soon lost his wits; and this result has, to my knowledge, frequently been produced in others by too unremitting an attention to the same study, though I am myself very well acquainted with the book. Our saint (for the Koran mania usually leads a man to fancy himself a saint) came to me one day to announce to me, without any reserve, that the Koran commanded him to kill me and all the Katsheffs who abused their power here, and at the same time to take possession of all our money, and apply it to sacred purposes.

"I endeavoured at first to appease the good man, in the most gentle manner, and, by way of trial, offered him my chests of money if he would spare my life. He persisted, however, in his pious zeal, and declared that he must have both. It then occurred to me that, besides the Koran, there was another very powerful means of controlling man, namely, the kurbatsh. I therefore caused my good friend, who, notwithstanding all my entreaties, would leave me neither my property nor my life, to receive, in my presence, 500 good strokes, and then sent him to the military hospital to be healed. Would you believe it! the kurbatsh

radically cured the disease which the Koran had produced; and the poor fellow, who is now as much in his wits as we are, still heartily thanks me for the wonderful cure which I performed.

"Here, then," he continued, smiling, "you must confess, with all due respect for the sacred word of the Prophet, that the Koran has proved less efficacious than the kurbatsh." I was rather confounded by this subtle argument, and thought that a Mussulman infidel, still remains a genuine Turk.

As the illness of Dr. Koch had lately assumed a much more serious character, I had no resource but to leave him for a while, under the care and protection of the Katsheff, and, meantime, to attempt to find Mandara. As it was very probable that this would detain me a considerable time, I trusted that I might find the Doctor perfectly re-established on my return. I was, however, sorry that he could not resolve, like the natives, and the English physician, Dr. Holroyd, to put himself under the care of a Faki.

Their mode of curing the fever of this country is considered as infallible, and the patient, if he does not die, seldom suffers more than a week under this treatment. Judging by the imperfect accounts which I had received of it, and even after a cursory glance at a case of this kind, I considered the matter at first as a sympathetic cure, because it was effected by a ticket, written by the doctor, being burnt on a charcoal fire, while the patient stooping over it, and covered with a cloth, is obliged to inhale the fumes. But this throws the patient into such violent convulsions, that three or four men are often required to hold him by force

under the cloth. He is then laid upon an engareb, covered so warmly that he is thrown into a violent perspiration, and for six days is permitted to take nothing but bread and water, after which he is in general completely cured. I was universally assured that this recipe rarely fails, but I received from the free-thinking Katsheff alone, the real key to the matter. He told me that a considerable dose of very strong cayenne pepper, which is cultivated here, with other similar ingredients, is wrapped in this paper, and that the fearful fumes which hence arise, have such a powerful effect on the patient, though he himself attributes his suffering to the sole influence of the cabalistic characters. It might be worth while for our European physicians to ascertain, whether the same remedy would prove as good a specific against intermittent fever, as here.

CHAPTER XV.

FURTHER STAY IN SOUDAN—MANDARA.

After I had augmented my travelling party by the purchase, or, more properly speaking, by the redemption of a new slave and a living ostrich, I once more steered my course northward, on the 15th of May. We were compelled by contrary winds to tack the greater part of our voyage to Abou-Haras, and were thus deprived of the advantage of going with the stream, though I was ultimately indebted to it for a most favourable crocodile chase. The sun was near its setting, and Abou-Haras in sight, when one of the sailors came up and informed me that four crocodiles were lying upon a sand-bank not fifty paces from us. I instantly hastened upon deck, and saw to my astonishment, that none of these creatures, which we had hitherto found so shy, appeared to be disturbed by our approach, but continued lying perfectly still, with their jaws wide open. I at once seized a loaded musket belonging to one of our soldiers, and fired at the nearest to us, which was about twelve feet in length. The ball entered immediately below its coat of mail, but not deep enough to kill it. It started up in alarm, and with the agility of a lizard plunged into the water, which it dyed with its blood; but its companions did not appear disconcerted, either by this spectacle or by the sound of the gun. The

kawass missed the second, and as the balls fell close beside it, scattering the sand around, it shoved itself slowly and heavily into the water, followed, to my extreme regret, by the largest of the four crocodiles, which was lying close beside it. Ackerman handed me my own gun, which I instantly discharged at the last and smallest of the party, and happily succeeded in hitting it, the ball having entered its wide-spread jaws, by which various important portions were successively destroyed. The young crocodile lay extended as dead, without even a struggle; but when our party hastily jumped upon the bank, and began to take hold of it, it rallied its strength and crept tolerably fast towards the river; the negroes, however, dealt it so many formidable blows upon its head and neck, that it was soon covered with blood, and sunk down perfectly motionless, and to all appearance dead. It was, however, by no means so near its end; after a few seconds it struck a perfidious and violent blow with its tail, which nearly hit me, and threw one of our sailors with such force upon the sand, that his pipe flew into the air to the height of many yards. Indeed the tenacity of life in these animals almost approaches the marvellous. When our prize had been stripped of the greater portion of its skin, all the intestines removed, and the leg bones about to be loosened preparatory to stuffing, it still gave one last galvanic blow with its tail, which had the instantaneous effect of scattering in all directions the whole of the closely crowded circle; the affrighted party, however, quickly rallied, laughing in hearty triumph, and rejoicing in anticipation of their dainty meal. In fact, during

that night the African gourmands consumed the whole of the flesh, which had a strong musky odour, with the utmost zest.

On landing at Abou-Haras, I was met with the most dismal tidings, by the brother of the Katsheff, who was still absent. Here, for the first time, I learnt the real truth respecting Mandarah. Instead of being only twelve or sixteen leagues distant, as we had been assured, it now appeared that it was from four to five days' journey along a tract unshaded by a single tree.

The Effendi assured us that we should require 150 camels, for the mere transport of water, as it would be necessary to have a constant relay for the purpose of fetching fresh water from the Nile; that it was impossible to get on with a smaller number—for nearly all the Arab tribes in the neighbourhood were in a state of open insurrection, which would oblige me to have an escort of at least a hundred men, in order to keep them in check. Finally, he represented the absence of the Arab, Sheikh, who was the only person acquainted with the country, and possessed of some authority in places where no Turk could venture without hazard. Messengers had, indeed, been sent after him, but it was not likely that he would return sooner than ten or twelve days. In the mean time, he added, his brother's house and servants were at my command, and if I wished to follow the chase, there were five good horses, and as many Arabs as I wanted in constant readiness;—that I should find an abundance of ostriches, leopards, wolves, wild-cats, and gazelles.

Under such auspices, the delay appeared by no

means so disagreeable; and, in order to prevent their ardour from being cooled, I positively declared that, let the difficulties be what they would, I was resolved not to leave the country without having procured accurate information respecting the ruins of Mandarah; I should, therefore, gladly avail myself of their offer on the following morning; and then retired to my bark to dream over my future plans.

Unhappily some evil genii suggested the thought of taking a dose of Epsom salts as a preservative against the influence of the atmosphere. I mention this trifling circumstance chiefly to show the danger of needlessly resorting to medicine in this climate, for this draught, so simple and refreshing in Europe, nearly terminated my existence in this country. I was immediately attacked by an obstinate dysentery, attended with such extreme debility and loathing of food, that my physical powers were no longer equal to carry out my intentions. For five days I was confined to the house, and almost to my bed, in the greatest pain; the weather was a constant alternation of rain and sunshine, accompanied with sultry heat, while my apartment, which was but miserably protected by wooden shutters, was often filled with dust or water during the violent gusts of wind.

On the 21st of May, the weather being fine, I made a determined effort to go out hunting. A large party was formed to go in chase of a panther, but we met only some ostriches, which we could not reach owing to the bushes; also numerous hares, which the Arabs killed with great ease by means of short sticks resembling a crutch, which they hurl with incredible pre-

cision. We then followed for a long time, at full gallop, two specimens of the beautiful crested herons, here called abseng, of which I killed one with my pistol. My servant also shot a wild cat of a brilliant yellow colour, spotted black, the skin of which I have happily preserved.

In the course of this excursion we traversed some romantic wooded scenery, with scattered villages embosomed in the shade; and several times crossed the dried-up bed of the Rahad, the banks of which appear to be throughout high and precipitous. I would gladly have prolonged our expedition, but a feeling of faintness which frequently obliged me to dismount, and at length scarcely permitted me to keep my seat, forced us to return about noon.

We found that the Sheikh of Wadi-el-Kerim had arrived in the meantime, much sooner than we had been led to expect—his reports were even more unsatisfactory than those of the Effendi. He declared that he would not undertake the conduct of the expedition to Mandarah with an escort of less than 200 men and 400 camels, inclusive of those employed for the conveyance of water, and that he should require a week to complete the necessary preparations. All my representations were of no avail in altering this determination.

On the morning after the return of the Katsheff, we had a grand divan, which included himself, his brother, the Sheikh, and other principal men among the Arabs, in order to decide upon this affair; the Mussulmans came to the unanimous resolution that it was impracticable, and that they would not hold them-

selves responsible to Khourshid Pasha for proceeding at random, with such an array as the Sheikh demanded, into a country destitute of water, and with a hostile population, merely to look for ruins, the very existence of which was doubtful. If I persisted in my resolution, they should consider themselves obliged to apply for instructions to Khartoum, as the expenses of such an expedition were too great to be undertaken without special authority.

I was of course desirous to avoid this, and, therefore, requested them to obtain further information, and to consider whether the plan could not be carried out on a less expensive scale. That I would employ the interval in making a short excursion to the Dender, as I felt myself rather better after the hunt. There were no objections to this, and I accordingly set out before sunrise, attended only by a small escort. I was, however, so low and feeble that I cannot give many particulars of this tour. We passed by tolerably good paths, through various small villages, generally amid thorny woods, destitute of large trees.

We reached the Dender in two days, having found a miserable night's lodging in a suffocating, dirty apartment. Our supper consisted of guinea fowl, of which we saw great numbers in the woods. The Dender resembles the Rahad in its general character; the banks are equally high, but not so wide, being at the utmost 200 feet broad: it has a rapid current, the water is much clearer than that of the Blue River, and so deep, that on wading across, it rose above the horse's belly; and we were told that it would soon be impassable. In its course from the south-east, it runs in

this part for some way nearly parallel with the Blue River, while the Rahad empties itself into the former almost at right angles. Its banks were in parts thickly planted with willows, and many places were carefully cultivated. We beheld the unwonted sight of a native engaged in fishing, and at my request, he brought us in the evening a large fish of the most delicious flavour.

I passed a very uncomfortable night, and was therefore rejoiced to learn in the morning that the Sheikh of Elkneh had procured a bark for us, which would enable me to accomplish the return with less fatigue. The river flowed amid very picturesque wooded scenery, occasionally varied by low rocks of porous limestone, but I did not see any more Boababs. Yet in the neighbourhood of Wadi Medineh we counted no less than twenty-seven crocodiles at the same time, lying on both sides of the river. This will be hardly credited in Europe, yet the fact could be attested by all my attendants. They did not stand an attack so well as their comrades to whom I have already alluded, so that the shots we fired at them in their retreat were unavailing.

I learnt at Wadi Medineh that Dr. Koch, who still continued very ill, had removed to Abou Haras for the benefit of a finer climate, accompanied by the Italian medical attendant. I was, at the same time, informed that a considerable suk, or fair, would be held on the morrow in the large village of Masselinieh, about eight leagues west of this place, in the direction of the White River. As it was said to be always attended by a large confluence of people, I determined not to miss such a favourable opportunity of making

myself better acquainted with the interior of the country, and of seeing the natives collected on a festive occasion, and perhaps, too, of making purchases of various interesting productions. I therefore left the bark, to pursue my journey into the interior on camels and asses.

At five o'clock I reached the village of Fedassa, where I was detained for an hour, in the hut of the Sheikh, by an excruciating attack of colic. My couch was, besides, of the most wretched description, consisting of a broken engareb, spread with some ragged coverings, and a pillow too dirty to enable me to distinguish its original colour. By my side, close to the rough mud wall, on which a variety of insects were creeping about in all directions, was placed a wooden water-jug, which evidently never underwent an ablution, its muddy contents resembling small beer: close to it hung a gourd shell, and almost every other minute some naked negro came in to slake his thirst. The heat was insufferably oppressive, while the thunder of an approaching storm was rolling over our heads. Our beasts had been changed during the halt, and I roused myself with difficulty to pursue the journey, of which the prospect appeared as cheerless as the sight of my chamber.

It seems that, during the rainy season, storms always travel in company; we had often remarked this before, and to-day we saw the portents of three or four at one time, threatening to deluge us with their unwelcome torrents. We were, however, fortunate in reaching Masselinieh ere night-fall, and before the main clouds had discharged their contents.

On leaving Fedassa we rode, for three leagues, across a richly cultivated plain, of the finest soil, with numerous large villages scattered over it. The houses consist merely of pointed roofs, of woven reeds, resting upon the ground, which gives these villages the air of a large encampment of tents, forming a pleasing effect, amid the surrounding trees and bushes. Each of the huts is enclosed with a square or circular court, fenced with a prickly hedge, and the old trees afforded shelter to hundreds of those stork-like birds, the black and white ibis—some of which had even familiarly built their nests on the low roofs of the huts. We saw also vast numbers of crows, exactly resembling ours; among them, however, I noticed some with white rings round their neck, which I had not previously met with.

Masselinieh is considerably larger, cleaner, and more tastefully built than Wadi Medineh; besides the great annual fair, it has a large market twice a week, on Tuesdays and Saturdays. It contains one mosque, and amid its tent-houses you see many small mud palaces belonging to the more wealthy inhabitants, built in the form of the old Egyptian propylæa, with terrace roofs. The largest of these houses is occupied by Sheikh Ibrahim, a Hadji, a person of some consideration here, with whom I took up my abode. This was scarcely as habitable as one of our barns, but it was well enough here, and we should have had still less cause to despise our entertainment, had the state of my health permitted me to partake of it, for among other Turkish delicacies, the Hadji presented us with Indian preserved ginger, of the finest quality.

How gladly would I have exchanged all these for a glass of pure water, mixed with some wine; but, alas, the Egyptian bardaks, or filter-jugs, are not known so far up the country, and we could obtain only the tepid, muddy water from the far distant Blue River, or the still more nauseous and brackish water from a well in the village.

The lightnings flashed, and the rain fell in torrents, while I tossed myself upon my hard couch, unable to sleep from pain. I lighted my only remaining paper-lantern, for the wind, which rushed through the open window, would not suffer me to burn any other light, and took up a copy of Voltaire which M. Boreani had lent me, and read *Candide* for the tenth time, a strange subject, certainly, in the deserts of Africa, but as far as relates to the philosophy of Pangloss, not quite inapplicable to my present situation.

On the following morning I visited the Suk, which was held in a large plain, covered with booths, at the further end of the village. Notwithstanding the vast concourse of people, and the crowding which they unavoidably occasioned, the whole was conducted with far more order and decorum than any European fair, Even I, though an object of general curiosity, was not in the least annoyed by any one.

I purchased a variety of native curiosities, at extremely low prices; such as sandals, amulets, arms, gold-dust, cowries, ornaments of female dress, beautifully-wrought mats of straw and coloured leather, very tastefully-woven dishes, baskets, and bells of the same material, the latter being placed over the dishes

to screen the food from the attacks of countless swarms of flies, &c. &c.

Had I not been so unwell, I should probably have made further observations; but in my present state, I was heartily glad to return home, and enjoy a few hours' rest before setting out on my journey. I was visited by the Sheikh, who called to show me various testimonials of his hospitality, which had been presented to him by former travellers; he concluded with the request that I would leave him a similar token, being the only compensation which he would accept for his entertainment. This man is honoured as a saint among the Arabs. One day, while engaged in his own room reading his prayers aloud, four Arabs entered, and instantly knelt down before him, kissing the hem of his garment. He quietly continued his reading, merely saying to them at intervals, *Essennetum* (*Rise!*) but in vain: they remained half an hour upon their knees, till he had finished his prayers.

On our return, I chose a more direct road to Abou Haras, which led for some time through a most pleasing wooded landscape. We particularly noticed the turtam, a beautiful shrub, which grows in great abundance and luxuriance, and though destitute of leaves, and consisting only of a heap of green tendrils, resembling a mass of hair, it yet assumes the most *bizarre* and picturesque forms, and is impenetrably thick. The small, deep rose-coloured blossoms with which it is completely covered, must be indeed mellifluous, for all the butterflies of Soudan seemed to have chosen them for their rendezvous.

A very complete collection of African butterflies

might easily be made here in the course of a few days, with the aid of the necessary apparatus. I saw all the sorts with which I am acquainted, and also two or three specimens which I consider to be new, or, at least, extremely scarce; but I had neither time nor inclination to engage in their pursuit. Though we urged on our animals, we did not reach Abou Haras till midnight: I crossed the river in my own bark, which a negro swam over to fetch for me. I was glad indeed to seek for repose in my sufferings, which day by day deprived me of strength and all love of travelling.

When I visited Dr. Koch on the following day, I found him in a yet more miserable condition than I was. He regarded himself as the destined victim of the grave, took an affecting leave of me, gave me sundry directions in the event of his death, and then besought me with tears to send him to Khartoum, that he might die there in peace. As this appeared the only means of his recovery, I instantly made the necessary arrangements for his departure. I had him conveyed in his bed by ten negroes on board my dahabia, and after bidding me a final farewell, he immediately set sail, with a favourable wind. It was a painful moment for both of us. I was now left alone in no very enviable state, deprived of medical aid, in case of any emergency, and had been long since destitute of the requisite medicines. I have, however, always had more reliance upon the excellence of my constitution than upon the physician, and I was able in some measure to console myself with the consideration, that my present indisposition was owing rather to the effects of medicine,

than to the influence of climate, or of fatigue, upon my constitution.

On the 25th another divan was summoned to deliberate upon the expedition to Mandarah, and there appeared to be an increasing desire to exaggerate its difficulties. I offered to undertake the journey, notwithstanding my present indisposition, with twenty trustworthy men, whom I should infinitely prefer to two hundred of the ordinary retainers; but this proposal was at once positively rejected by the Katsheff, who declared that he would on no account take upon himself the responsibility of exposing me to such a risk, especially as the affair was now so well-known all over the country, that the predatory hordes in the mountains must long since have got tidings of it, and, in the expectation of an ample booty, would probably attack us with their united forces; that his head was answerable for my safety, and he was sure I would not willingly expose him to such a hazard; and that as my sole motive for the expedition was to procure certain information respecting the ruins of Mandarah, he suggested that I should send my dragoman. Such an arrangement would completely alter the case. He being young, and able to bear fatigue and privation, and speaking the language of the Arabs as well as they did themselves, might easily pass unnoticed and unhindered among them under the disguise of a Bedouin. The Sheikh at the same time offered an escort of three of his most confidential men, who were well acquainted with the country, that all should be mounted on the fleetest dromedaries, to enable them to effect a retreat in case of an attack, as the Arabs of the desert

were destitute of both horses and fire-arms, and said that for so small a troop one water camel would suffice.

These representations were so reasonable, that I could find but little to object, while there were three other considerations which urged me to their acceptance. The first, was my present weak state of health; the second, the peculiar fitness of my dragoman for such an undertaking. This young man has devoted a considerable portion of his life to study, and possesses so much antiquarian zeal, that, so far as the object itself was concerned, it was a matter of indifference whether he or I should go to Mandarah; nay, I even fancied, that he would *ex officio* examine more minutely than I should myself, and that, so far as it might be done with no instruments save a small pocket compass, he could approximatively determine with sufficient accuracy the geographical bearing of Mandarah and of the principal ruins which he might discover, aided by the direction of his route and the day's march. The third consideration which induced me to yield, was the enormous expense of the undertaking, which would thus be entirely avoided, and which I really did not feel myself justified in charging upon the government.

I therefore gave my instructions to Giovanni, who made his will, as Dr. Koch had done some days before, and in a few hours he was in the Desert; his future fate a dark mystery till blended with the past. The past in poor Giovanni's history had been already sufficiently gloomy. He was a child of Chios, where, in his seventh year, he beheld his father, brothers, and sisters murdered before his eyes, while he himself was

carried away the captive slave of a Candiot Turk. When in Alexandria his freedom was purchased by Mr. Stuzzi, the present Austrian Consul at Candia, and at the time interpreter to the Austrian Consulate in that city; this gentleman adopted him as his own son, and gave him a good education. While yet a boy, he accompanied Mr. von Prokesch as far as Wadi Halfa, by whom he was principally employed in the measurement of ancient monuments and copying hieroglyphics. He afterwards travelled to Asia Minor and Constantinople, studied some years in Smyrna, and afterwards in Italy; visited his native island of Chios, where his mother was still living, she, and a younger brother, being the only members of his family who had escaped the massacre; and on his return to his foster-father at Candia, he entered my service as dragoman, having no engagement at the time.

I continued at Abou Haras till the 1st of June, in a state of extreme suffering and debility, and scarcely able to leave my bed. I was so much reduced as not to be able to walk without support, and I began to entertain serious apprehensions of my recovery. I loathed every kind of food, and even the ordinary rice beverage, usually given in similar cases, produced nausea and sickness. My stock of wine and tonic medicines had long since been exhausted. I was suddenly seized with an instinctive longing after a drink, which in my state of almost chronic dysentery will make the doctors shake their heads, —namely, strong, cold punch; for which I have not the slightest partiality when in health, and indeed

rarely touch. Happily, I possessed the means of gratifying my fancy, for I could obtain the small green citrons of the country, and I had still by me some bottles of Jamaica rum, which I had brought for the sake of the natives, rather than for myself. The repeated use of this beverage, made rather strong, produced a wonderful change, and though far from being perfectly cured, the attack, and especially the pain, was visibly subdued; I was once more able to partake of food, and my strength gradually returned. I do not advise any one to follow my example, but such is the fact.

During this time the natives daily brought for sale, a great variety of the interesting productions of the country, probably because they had heard of my having made many purchases at Masselinieh, for which I paid a fair price; in consequence of the extortions of the Turks, who either forcibly seize whatever takes their fancy, or pay a mere trifle, the natives are in the habit of carefully concealing everything that is not carried to the public markets, so that travellers who desire to purchase articles of this kind, are obliged to make a considerable stay in one place ere they can gain their confidence.

The most remarkable productions of the industry of these countries are the mats of palm-leaf, interwoven with bands of the most gorgeously coloured leather, which for their beauty and originality of design, their brilliancy and exquisite workmanship, infinitely exceed all similar productions in Europe. At the same time their prices are very low. They likewise manufacture very pretty dishes, vases, and

cups of various forms, from different species of gourds, which are often ornamented, like the Etruscan vases, with drawings of animals, many of which are very faithful representations. These utensils are as light as a feather, and yet extremely durable; are easily cleaned, and do not, like wooden vessels, acquire the flavour of their contents. There is no milk-bowl of more rustic elegance than one of these gourd-shells.

On the 2nd of June, Giovanni returned from his expedition; he had a deep wound on his forehead, occasioned, however, by his own pistol, with which he was about to fire a signal, when it burst in his hand. He had seen everything which I had commissioned him to look for, yet the result resembled the investigations of philosophers, the discoveries partaking more of a negative than a positive nature—still his narrative was by no means devoid of interest.

On his return he visited Djayleh, because Mr. Caillaud had been informed that considerable ruins existed there, as well as traces of ancient wells on the route to it; but there was not the slightest fragment of anything indicative of antiquity, except indeed a heap of pyramidal, natural rocks, to which an Arab at once conducted Giovanni as being remains of ancient pyramids. On Djebel-Mandarah, however, he really found some ancient cisterns of considerable extent, still partially covered over, situated partly upon the summit of the hill and partly along its foot; on the same spot he also discovered the stone foundations of several walls, built of large blocks of stone, the bases of columns and various other remains of buildings, which prove

that some ancient city once existed here, though it does not seem to have been of much importance, and it is now a complete ruin.

Several deserted huts of the natives, in the neighbourhood of the mountain, were built of blocks of stone brought from the ruins of Mandarah; in one of them my dragoman discovered the lower part of a statue of red granite built into the wall; in another place was a finely sculptured lion's head and a portion of the fore-feet, of black and white spotted marble.

He estimates the distance of Mandarah from Abou Haras, including the circuitous route he was forced to take, to be about fifty hours of caravan travelling. For the first sixteen hours, they proceeded in an almost northerly direction as far as Mount Abaïtor, where the road took a sudden turn due east, and continued to follow this direction to Mandarah, being about double the distance from Abou Haras to Mount Abaïtor. As far as Abaïtor they rode through one continued thick wood, consisting, as usual, of mimosa, and various kinds of acacias, then through an open plain till within five hours from Mandarah, where the country again assumes a wooded character.

Giovanni represents the soil as being everywhere excellent, and a portion of it is cultivated after the rainy season. On the plain he saw numerous ostriches and antelopes; many of the latter were as large as a cow.

From Mandarah he descried in the distance a lofty hill with two steep summits, called Gur, and as it was only a short day's journey to the east-south-east of

Mandarah, he proceeded thither, through a tract generally wooded, but he did not meet with any antiquities.

According to Giovanni's report the three isolated mountains of Djebel Abaïtor, Djebel Gur, and Djebel Mandarah, consist partly of granite, and partly of reddish limestone of primitive formation, with occasional existence of marble; and on the declivity of the Gur he declared to have seen a pointed rock in the form of an obelisk, of which the lower half was composed of reddish granite and the upper of white marble. I must leave the possibility of such an occurrence to the decision of geologists.

He was told by an Arab of the existence of a remarkable cave, situated in another isolated mountain, called Libēri, a short five hours' journey to the north-east of Mandarah. He at once proceeded thither from Gur, without returning to Mandarah; the road, for the most part, was over exposed masses of granite, and the general character of the country resembling the neighbourhood of Assouan, near the cataracts. This cavern repaid the trouble of his journey, for it proved to be a speos, 21 feet deep, and 12 feet wide; in a small adytum, divided off in the background, he found two statues in a sitting posture, with an altar standing before them. There were also many traces of hieroglyphics and sculptures, but very illegible and much injured, as this rocky temple has been used by the wretched natives, sometimes as a stable for their cattle, sometimes as an asylum during the frequent predatory incursions of the Bedouins, and has at various times been set on fire.

On the limestone-rock of Libēri, and immediately over the temple, Giovanni discovered a very singular stone of colossal dimensions; it is hewn into a square, and has uniform rows of deep, round, and nearly funnel-shaped holes, chiselled on its fore-side. It is difficult to determine for what purpose it may have been used. To his oft-repeated inquiries respecting further antiquities in the vicinity, my dragoman was invariably assured, that those which he had seen, were all they possessed, and that they had never heard of any others.

The danger of an attack from the Arabs seems to have been greatly exaggerated at Abou Haras, in the true oriental fashion, though it cannot be denied that the native tribes are at constant variance, not only with the government, but also among themselves. Pillage, therefore, is the order of the day, but single travellers, well armed and mounted, might no doubt easily escape them.

During Giovanni's stay at Mandarah, a messenger, mounted on a dromedary, arrived there with the tidings that the Hedendowi Arabs had just attacked and completely pillaged two villages, six hours distant from Mandarah. On the other hand, our adventurers, when on Mount Libēri, came up to a large encampment belonging to another tribe, which had been suddenly abandoned, with all their various contents; they afterwards learnt that the owners had fled on their approach, considering them to be but the vanguard of a large body of government troops.

Throughout their journey the scarcity of water was their greatest privation, and this appears the more

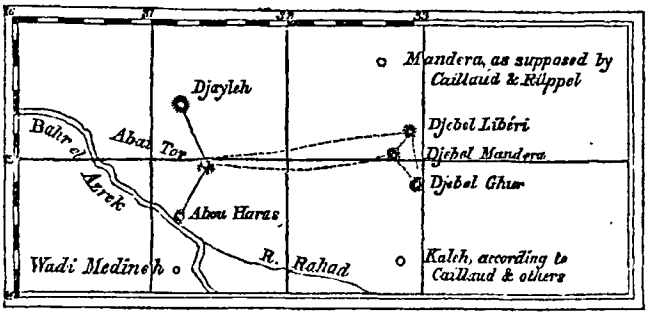
inconceivable, as the numerous woods must certainly derive their nutriment, during the dry season, from subterranean moisture. With the exception of one brackish well, they found no water, except in the cistern at Mandarah, and even this had been rendered unfit for use by the impurities which had either fallen, or been thrown into it. Giovanni described the whole journey as the most fatiguing he had ever performed, he rested only at Mandarah and Djayleh, as his Arab attendants never suffered him to dismount, nor indeed alighted themselves, even while their dromedaries were feeding, in order to guard against a sudden surprise. We cannot entertain a doubt that the whole of the country visited by Giovanni, and, probably also, the greater part of the peninsula of Meroe (as I remarked on the occasion of my own excursion), was at a former period cultivated and consequently irrigated, traversed by lines of caravan roads, and containing numerous flourishing and populous towns. What is now desert, needs but men, industry, and capital to be once more converted into a rich province.

With regard to the situation of Mandarah, I am inclined to think, from the information I have obtained from my dragoman, as well as from the natives, that it ought to be placed half a degree further south, and a little more to the east, than it is laid down upon the maps of Caillaud and Rüppel* (from which most other maps have been copied), and that its *real*

* We must bear in mind the time when this was written, considerable improvements having since been introduced by the publication of Zimmermann's Map of Central Africa. Yet even here

situation, according to the subjoined sketch made by Giovanni, may be 15° N. lat. and 32° 50′ E. lon. from

E. Long. from Paris.



the meridian of Paris. Djayleh, which is laid down in Caillaud's map as one degree to the south of Mandarah, is on the contrary half a degree to the north-west of it. Giovanni was obliged to return to Abaïtor, in order to get from Libēri to Djayleh, there being no passable roads across the mountains, and from this point he had to proceed in a northerly direction two caravan days' journey to Djayleh; though Caillaud calls it Kaleh, from the information he received, yet there can be no doubt that it must be one and the same place, for no one had ever heard of a place of that

numerous errors have been retained in the details, which are easily detected by an eye-witness. It gave me much pleasure, on examining this most recent map, to see Mandarah, for the first time, laid down (I know not on what authority) nearly in the position I have assigned to it: the situation of Djayleh (erroneously called Kaleh) is still incorrectly given in its old place, being copied from Caillaud and others. Thus Zimmermann even confounds Abou-Haras with Abou-Ahrak; and Wadi Medineh, a rather large place, and capital of the province, is altogether omitted.

name lying further south, while Djayleh was very well known.

The friendly natives, whom they found scattered here and there, were living in extreme poverty, and almost in a savage state. They regarded with astonishment not merely the European articles belonging to my dragoman, but even the biscuits of fine flour made at Abou Haras, in the form of small loaves, as they had never seen anything but their own coarse, indigestible Dourra cakes. On dipping this biscuit into the muddy water in the cistern at Mandarah, for the purpose of moistening it, he jokingly bade them beware of the explosion that would follow, which had the instantaneous effect of driving them to a distance of more than twenty paces to escape the threatened danger.

These poor people appeared to be very kind-hearted, thankful enough if the Egyptian Government on the Nile suffered them to pass their miserable existence in quietness. It is only the nomade tribes among them, who follow little or no agriculture, that are occasionally dangerous to the traveller if he is not upon his guard. But in general all these perils are vastly magnified.

The rainy season had now completely set in; the difficulty of travelling through the rich soil of the Delta, between the Blue and White Nile, greatly increased, and my own state of convalescence had made such slight progress, that I was forced to abandon my original intention of proceeding home by land to Mangara on the Bahr-el-Abiad (pronounced Mandshera by the natives, and totally distinct from Man-

darah), and from that place to return by the White Nile to Khartoum. I was the more induced to this determination by the uncertainty of meeting with a decked boat at Mandshera, having already had ample experience of the inconvenience of an open boat at this season in my passage from the Dender to Wadi Medineh. I found some consolation under my disappointment, by the reflection that the whole of the region from Khartoum to the Fazol was very similar, in which the consentient testimony of the natives was corroborated by my personal experience in my excursion to the Dender; that there was scarcely any difference in the manners and costume of the inhabitants, and that even the plants and animals were throughout the same.

There are no antiquities, at least none are known to exist, below Wadi Medineh, in the direction of the two Nile streams. Our only chance of finding any would be by turning eastwards to the Red Sea, which was beyond the reach of possibility in my case. This fertile, and no longer unpeopled Delta, lying between the White and Blue Nile, would prove the richest of mines to Mehemet Ali, if he would only consent to open some kind of communication between the two rivers by means of canals. I have written long reports to him on this subject, which he promised to take into consideration, and it appears that he has, of late, paid more attention to these countries than they formerly enjoyed.

My collections of natural curiosities had been so greatly increased during my long residence at Abou Haras, that, at my departure, they occupied at

least half the ship's hold; my menagerie received the accession of a Dongola steed, which I purchased at Wadi Medineh, at a Djeerid exercise of the cavalry; a pair of ibis, a rare specimen of tortoise, and two young crocodiles not more than a foot in length, but a complete miniature personification of those thirty times their size. They evinced much irritation, if any one ventured to offer them the least molestation in the pewter basin which was assigned them for their dwelling.

On the evening before my departure, I was present at a truly characteristic scene. The Katsheffs in Upper Soudan have generally a sort of body-guard, composed of trained slaves and servants, whom they are obliged to maintain at their own or, more properly, their neighbours' cost. A Katsheff from the Abyssinian frontiers had been here on a visit for some days; he was the same person who, by a violent capture of slaves on the Abyssinian territory, when he carried off a priest, a near relative of Kamfa, the mighty *major domo*, occasioned the defeat of the Egyptians, as I have already mentioned. He was now on his way to the Governor at Khartoum, to answer for his conduct, going with a heavy heart, and no doubt a heavy purse, which is the infallible palliative in Turkey. While he was here, consulting with his friends, his people accidentally met an old deserter of his body-guard. He was immediately taken into the court-yard of the house, where the three Katsheffs, surrounded by their retinue, were quietly smoking their pipes in the cool of the evening. Salim Katsheff at once began violently to upbraid him, which I overheard, as I

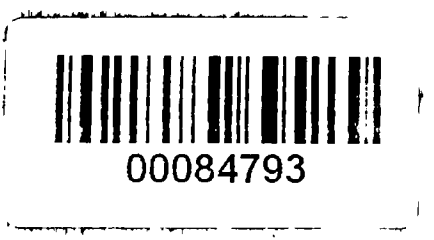
happened at that moment to be looking out at my window. The guilty Turk made a sudden snatch at the pistol of the kawass who was standing beside him, pulled it out of his girdle, and with the rapidity of lightning, fired it at his own breast. I saw the flash, but heard no report; the pistol therefore seemed to have missed, at least the man stood there unhurt. This act, however, so much affected his master, that he received him again into favour. In the evening I learnt from my own kawass that the whole scene had been concerted by the comrade of the prisoner, and that the pistol was not loaded. In Werter's days, many a lover may possibly have won his lady fair by a similar process.

THE END.

LONDON:
BRADBURY AND EVANS, PRINTERS, WHITEFRIARS.

ERRATUM.

For "*Mandera*" read "*Mandarah*," in Map, page 370.


00084793

Digitized with financial assistance from the
Government of Maharashtra
on 05 October, 2018